

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

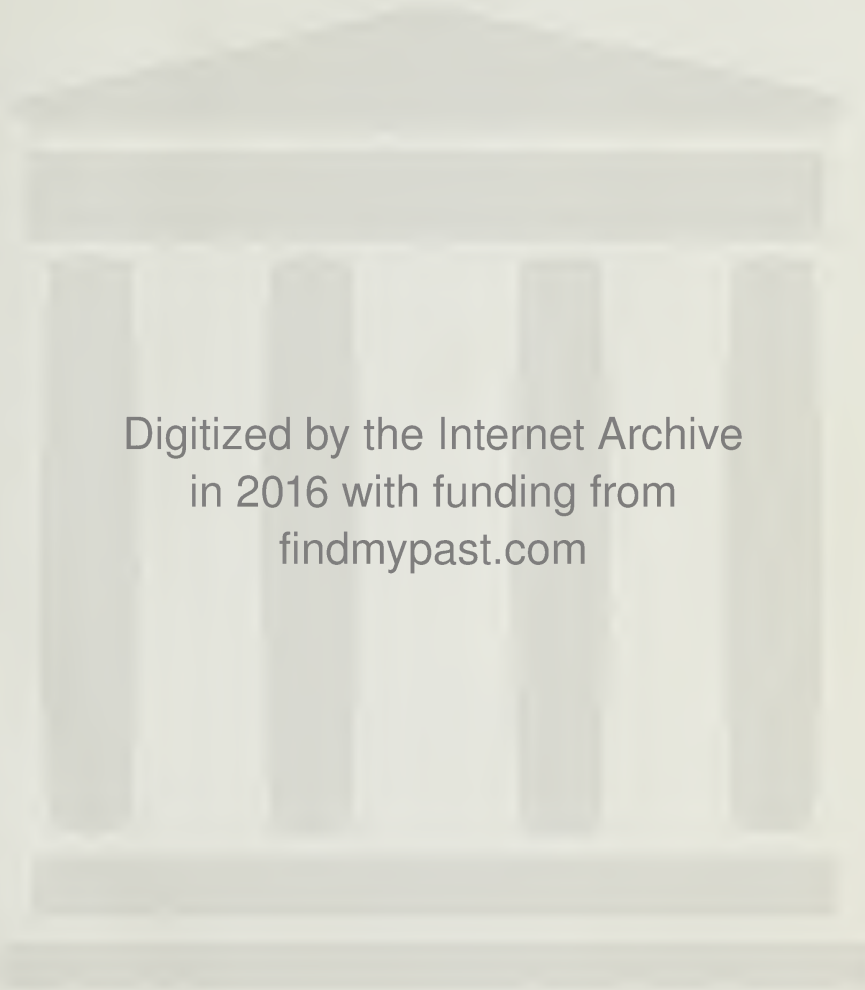
GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01805 9953

GENEALOGY
975.6
N81879,
1932-1933



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016 with funding from
findmypast.com

<https://archive.org/details/northcarolinahis12grif>

NORTH CAROLINA

**HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
RECORD**

A Quarterly Magazine of North Carolina Genealogy,
Biography and Local History.

Published By
CLARENCE GRIFFIN,
Forest City, N. C.

Subscription
\$1.00 Per Year

Single Copies
.35c Each

708517

QUERIES

H. M. S., Monroe, N. C.—Desires information regarding early Smith settlers in Halifax County, N. C.

Mayor George R. Lewis, of Pendleton, Oregon, desires information regarding the Dixon family in North Carolina, and more particularly informations concerning Gilbert Dixon, who resided in Western North Carolina.

H. M. B., Rutherfordton, N. C.—Wants information relating to the Terrell family in Virginia. Anyone possessing genealogical material on this family are requested to get in touch with the editor of this magazine.

Mrs. Sallie S. Hollingsworth, of Edgefield, S. C., wants names of parents of Dr. John Caswell Griffin, who married a Miss Wilson, in Virginia, but later settled in the Edgefield, S. C., District. His father married a sister of Governor Richard Caswell, of North Carolina.

IN THE NEXT NUMBER.

A number of excellent articles are on hand for the April issue of The Record. Col. Fred A. Olds gives an account of the development of the railroads of North Carolina from 1831 to 1931. A complete, detailed historical sketch of old Tryon county, formed in 1769 and abolished in 1779, will also appear. That county had a very eventful history in its ten years of existence. These are only two of the many fine features which will appear in the next issue.

NORTH CAROLINA

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL RECORD

A GLEANER IN NORTH CAROLINA HISTORY

CLARENCE GRIFFIN,
Editor
FOREST CITY, N. C.

VOL. 1

JANUARY, 1932

NO. 1

EDITORIAL

Some time ago it occurred to the editor that a quarterly magazine of North Carolina genealogy, biography and local history could be successfully published, and since that time he has been busy with plans for launching such publication. The first issue of that magazine is presented herewith. One month ago this number went to press. As material had to be solicited and printed as available, this issue does not present as varied range of topics as first contemplated by the editor.

This magazine will be devoted to the publication of local history articles pertaining to all of the North Carolina counties, unpublished letters and manuscripts, genealogical material and biographical sketches. This material will deal with all periods of the state's history. This will be a North Carolina magazine, of North Carolina history. Each issue will present a number of timely local history articles, representing as nearly as possible, every portion of the state, and every period of the state's history.

Beginning with the next issue a department will be established which will carry late news notes regarding activities of North Carolina historical and patriotic societies. There will also be a department through which inquiries can be made relative to families, and their genealogy. Subscribers are invited to use this department. Book notes will also be published,

and notices given to all new books, pamphlets and publications pertaining to North Carolina.

We are not competing with any existing historical publications, and do not expect to invade the field so well covered by them. There are in North Carolina hundreds of local history subjects, little known to the state at large, about which interesting articles can be written. This material should be preserved, and the purpose of this magazine will be to secure these local history stories and publish them. The magazine will, in the final analysis, be a gleaner in North Carolina history. At the present time there is no other publication in the state which caters solely to the publication of material relating to the lesser historical events and points within its borders, therefore we feel we will fill a long felt need.

The various County Historians, officials of patriotic and historical societies and others interested in preserving North Carolina history, are requested to co-operate with us, and submit material for publication. Manuscripts, old letters, biographical material, local history sketches, county histories, etc., are desired. Late news items regarding activities of various patriotic societies are also requested. With your aid and co-operation we can make this a worthwhile magazine.

Future issues will be open to advertisers. Advertising rates will be furnished upon request.

THANKS.

At the present time The North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Record has approximately 700 paid-in-advance subscribers, representing almost every county in North Carolina, and a few from adjoining states. Each mail brings in one or two new subscribers. We hope by the time we conclude our advertising campaign to increase the list to 1,500. In saying that we appreciate this support is indeed putting it mildly. Every effort will be made to show our appreciation through the columns of this magazine this year. The editor is keenly aware of his deficiencies in editing this publication. The undertaking does not hold any promise of being an easy task. Every effort will be made to eliminate errors from all material appearing herein. If any are detected, our readers are requested to call attention to them, in order that they may be corrected in future issues.

THE WISEMAN FAMILY IN NORTH CAROLINA

By MRS. ROMULUS DUNCAN

Names are always of peculiar interest, first names, middle names and last names. We often are led to wonder what possessed a father or mother to give a child such a first name as Zero, Touse, or Larceeny. And just as often are we led to wonder where so many folks all by the same family name originated. Every section has its own particular bevy of familiar names.

When in Yancey county a fairly safe salutation is "Good morning, Mr. Ray." Rutherford has its Randalls, and its Harrills in large numbers. Mitchell its Pendleys, Pitmans, Burlesons and Buchanans, while in Avery the stranger is introduced to Wisemans on every side, and here is where our story begins.

Away back in 1745, nearly 200 years ago, there lived a family on St. James street, in London, England, by the name of Wiseman. The father was dead, and the daughters all married. The youngest child, 12-year-old-lad, was left with his aged mother, who was none too indulgent with the boy. He resented the seeming injustices heaped upon him from day to day, and dreamed of the country across the big river and of the wonderful things he could accomplish there. So when he had barely reached his 13th birthday, he and two pals of about the same age hid themselves away on a vessel bound for the United States.

Three Youngsters.

The three youngest were William Wiseman, William Pendley and William Davis. They had taken a generous lunch, thinking that in two

or three days they would reach their destination. However, three days passed,—four days— five days passed— the lunch was gone, and no land in sight. And a 13-year-old boy can get hungrier, perhaps, than any other human being in the world, and so they had to come out from their hiding places. The ship's crew took them in charge and put them to work for their board.

Upon landing somewhere on the shores of the New England states, the three boys were sold for their passage over, and William Wiseman fell into the hands of a blacksmith who was also a cabinet maker, for the price of two pounds sterling, or about \$8 00. The lad had finished his apprenticeship as a woodworker before leaving England and so proved a valuable asset to the old blacksmith. After serving for some time in this capacity, he became an expert cabinet maker, and through a wager upon who could make the finest cabinet, he gained his freedom.

Before he had reached his twentieth birthday, he made his way to North Carolina, married Miss Mary Davenport and settled on John's River, near what is now Collettsville, N. C. To this union were born 11 children, namely, Thomas, Dorothy, William, Mary, Davenport, Martin, James, John, Celestial, Sasanah and Robert. The mother died in 1796, the children grew up and settled in different localities throughout the United States and the father was married the second time to Miss Lydia Bedford. He purchased a large bonanza of land on North Toe Riv-

er and established his home on the present site of Sunnybrook Farm, now owned by Robert Wiseman in Avery county. Being a man of strong character, he soon made a place for himself, being magistrate and leader in that section of the country.

Seven children came to bless the second marriage, and it is the descendants of these children who make up a large part of the population of Avery, Mitchell and adjoining counties. The first son, born in 1799, was named Bedford for his mother. The second was Alexander, being the forefather of the Avery county and the Rutherford county Wisemans.

Jennie Mae, the third child, born in 1802, married Daniel English, becoming grandmother of the well known Englishes and Rowes of this section. Josiah Wiseman, grandfather of the late Sheriff Ade Wiseman, was born in 1806. Elizabeth, another daughter, married an Ollis, becoming the mother and grandmother of the Ollis generation in Avery county. Lydia was the sixth child, and Antney Center the seventh, the latter being the grandfather of John Wiseman of Linville Falls.

Family Of Twelve.

Alexander, the second son of the old man by his second marriage, settled at the old home place, married Miss Delilah Fox, of near Morganton, and raised a family of 12 boys and girls, all of whom grew to manhood and womanhood. The eldest daughter of this couple, Lydia Louise married J. C. Keener, their daughter becoming the wife of Brownlow Burleson and the ancestor of the Avery county Burlesons. The second daughter, Minerva, married John Woody, and was the grandmother of Dr. L. G. Woody of Toccoa, James Wiseman, of Ingalls, and grandfather of Dr. Earl Wiseman, of Indianapolis,

Ind., and "Skyland Scotty" Wiseman of Fairmont W. Va. William Davenport Wiseman was married to Miss Victoria Durham, and settled in Rutherford county, being the father of Dr. Baxter Wiseman, of Henrietta. Luinda Adelaide married Benjamin Fortune, of near Asheville, becoming the mother of Mrs. Myers, Dr. Fortune, and Robert Fortune, of Asheville. Aaron Alexander the sixth son, died with measles while in the Confederate Army.

The seventh child was Josiah Lafayette, born in 1842, and married Miss Sara Beunavista Blalock, and is the father of R. L. Wiseman and Miss Cordia Wiseman. Nancy Matilda, another daughter, was married to Reuben Young, one of the pioneer residents of Bakersville, and became the mother of George Young, prominent merchant of that place. Delilah Beunavista was married to John Huss, and was the mother of Charlie and Hudson Huss, of Gastonia, a grand daughter being the private secretary of A. L. Bulwinkle, of Gastonia, at present. Malissa Evaline grew to young womanhood and died at the age of 21 years, unmarried. Stanhope Carson Wiseman married Nannie V. Childs. The youngest daughter, Helen Augusta, was born in 1854 and married Jesse R. Greer who lives at Spruce Pine. She was the mother of Mrs. Mae Franklin of Linville Falls and Lenoir, and several other children, some of whom now live in California.

The grave of the first William Wiseman can be seen in the garden of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Wiseman at Sunnybrook Farm in Avery county, the old home of this rugged pioneer. Many were the hardships endured back in those early days when this country was a wilderness, tradition has it that at one time Mr.

Wiseman's second wife wished to visit some friends and relatives on the opposite side of the Blue Ridge mountains, and set out alone on horseback. There were no mails in those days, and so she set the day for her return before leaving.

Fails To Appear.

The set day came for wife and mother to come home, but she failed to show up. The following morning about 9 o'clock the horse without saddle or rider came into the barnyard, and consternation reigned in the household. A party of men set out at once to look for Mrs. Wiseman, but went only a short distance when they met her carrying the saddle. The afternoon previous she had given the horse the rein while she ate a lunch, thinking the horse would take her directly home. The horse, however, decided to go to a distant mountain where he had been in the habit of grazing, and so went quite a distance before the rider noticed that she was off the trail. It was then almost dark, so, dismounting, she tied her horse to a tree, wrapped herself in her saddle blanket and slept beneath the stars. Next morning she turned the horse loose, knowing he would go home, and then she followed with the saddle on her shoulder.

Another story is told of one of William Wiseman's neighbors, a family by the name of Bright, who

had several girls and boys in their home. During a severe winter in the early years of the 18th century, a family by the name of Grant coming from the South, stopped for a night's lodging at the Bright home. Next morning a blizzard was raging and as there were no roads, and the blizzard kept up for days, the Grants had to remain until spring before they could move on. There were also boys and girls in the Grant family, and during the long stay there were several intermarriages between the two families, so when the time came to continue the journey northward, the Brights joined the caravan and all went on together. It is claimed that these Grants were the ancestors of General U. S. Grant.

The Wisemans are numbered among the knights of old. Charles the Second's Surgeon was a Wiseman, and the present holder of the title is Sir William Wiseman of London, who during the World war held much the same position under the king that Colonel House held under President Woodrow Wilson.

It is of interest to know that both the comrades of William Wiseman who came over as stowaways, William Pendley and William Davis, eventually came to North Carolina and settled, many of the descendants of William Pendley being residents of Mitchell county—but theirs is another story.

A POLITICAL BROADSIDE OF THE WAR OF 1812

FROM THE LENOIR COLLECTION

(Israel Pickens was born near Concord, Mecklenburg county, N. C., (now Cabarrus) January 30, 1780. He removed to Burke county, N. C., and received instruction from private teachers, and was graduated from Jefferson college, Canonsburg, Pa., in 1802. He studied law and was admitted to the bar and practiced. He was a member of the state Senate in 1809; elected as a Democrat from North Carolina to the United States House of Representatives, to the Twelfth, Thirteenth and Fourteenth Congresses. (March 4, 1811-March 3, 1817). He removed to the present state of Alabama and was register of the land office of the Mississippi Territory (which included the present state of Alabama) 1817-1821; Governor of Alabama 1821-25; appointed to the United States Senate from Alabama to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Henry Chambers, and served from February 17, 1826 to November 27, 1826, when a successor was elected; was not a candidate for election to the vacancy; declined the appointment of judge of the United States Court for the District of Alabama in 1826; died near Matanzas, Cuba, April 24, 1827. Interment was in the family cemetery near Greensboro, Hale county, Ala. He married Martha Lenoir, a daughter of Gen. William Lenoir, of Fort Defiance, near Lenoir, in Caldwell county. The following broadside was issued by Congressman Pickens while a representative in Congress. The original is preserved by the Lenoir family, at Fort Defiance)

"(To the Citizens of Burke, Ruth-
erford, Lincoln, Buncombe and
Haywood, N. Carolina)."

"FELLOW CITIZENS:

"After a most solemn delibera-
tion which has consumed a difficult
and tedious session of eight months,
our country has at length appealed
to arms, for defence of its insulted
rights and wounded honor. Having
tried in vain every pacific expedient,
we are now at open war with Great
Britain. The land and naval forces
are charged with its vigorous execu-
tion. And the most active prepara-
tions are making to meet it.

"The causes which have led to
this last alternative of nations, are
but too well known and too serious-
ly felt by every portion of our citi-
zens, to require a recital. Nothing
more need be said to a brave and
generous people than, that your
country calls. War has been waging
on the part of our enemy during a
long period of professed friendship,
and has only been aggravated by our
earnest endeavors to maintain peace.
The indignities to our flag, within our
own sovereignty—seizure of our
property, in the course of lawful
trade—the capture of our citizens,
in pursuit of an honest livelihood
—their separation from their friends
and their country, against whom
they are often compelled to turn
their arms—the savage warfare a-
gainst the peaceful inhabitants of
our frontier, which is clearly prov-
ed to proceed from British arms
and influence—the insidious attempt
lately discovered to sever our union,

by secret agency, which has not only roused the indignation of every real American, but has excited the abhorrence of every honest Britton; and has well nigh shaken that corrupt ministry from power.—The acts so incompatible with the safety, the peace, the honor and sovereignty of this nation imperiously call us to arms.

"The injuries we have sustained from France have raised in every American's soul a just indignation which nothing can, which nothing ought to allay but the most prompt and ample amends. This has been required by our government as the only condition on which any terms for future intercourse will be admitted. If the encouragement held out by that nation, of redress for the past and assurances of the future, should not soon be realized. I trust we will use the best means in our reach, to exact respect to our rights as well from France as from England.

"I have the satisfaction to inform you that a resort to internal taxation is not necessary at this time, and it is to be hoped that other sources of revenue may be found to avoid a system so obnoxious in its best form, and which would have proved very inconvenient to our citizens at this embarrassing moment

"The long forbearance of our government, which has been imputed to a want of energy in our councils, it is hoped will now be attributed to its true cause, a love of justice, and a sincere desire to cultivate peace. A trial is now to be made how far a free government is capable of its own preservation. On the issue of this interesting experiment

rests the fate of the only free republic on earth.

"On this day thirty-six years ago, our nation took its birth among the empires of the world. Through every portion of this period have we grown in resources, in population, and in national character. All the improvements and arts which ornament civilized life are advancing with unequaled rapidity. Institutions which contribute to national and individual prosperity are rising over our land. Industry has caused this wilderness to give way to fields of plenty. Agriculture, our country's great ornament and support, is improving in a degree unknown to other countries. The world has been wondering at this prodigy of national grandeur. A momentous task is imposed upon us—the defence of the civil and religious liberties, the honor, the independence handed us from our brave ancestors. United we are able for the important duty, tho' opposed by a world combined.

"Honest differences of political sentiment has existed among us, as has been the case in every free nation; and in ordinary times this difference has proved a useful check against the abuse of power; but now, having arrayed our country in arms, we have but one cause to support. 'He that is not for his country is against it' Every patriot hand will be raised together against the common enemy; one heart and one soul will breathe the nation's spirit; and one united nerve will brace the national arm.

"Let us rise together—our cause is just—the God of our Fathers who has heretofore blessed our exertions, will again be our guardian and our shield."

"ISRAEL PICKENS."

"Washington City, July 4th, 1812."

THOMAS HUTCHINS, SR., REVOLUTIONARY PATRIOT

By CLARENCE GRIFFIN

Among the early North Carolina settlers who risked their all for the cause of liberty during the uncertain days of the American Revolution, was numbered Thomas Hutchins, Sr., whose descendants today in Rutherford county alone number several hundred. Descendants of this intrepid soldier are also found in Wake, Mitchell, Cleveland, Buncombe and other counties in North Carolina, as well as a few in other states.

Born in Augusta county, Virginia, Thomas Hutchins removed at an early age to Wake county, North Carolina, and was residing in that county at the time of the Revolution. After the war he removed to Rutherford county, where he died. He came of staunch, pioneer stock, and there was nothing in particular to identify him from the hundreds of other pioneers whose strong arms pushed back a wilderness, and whose unerring aim with the rifle protected the home from prowling beasts, and provided sustenance for the family. This sketch is written not so much for the edification of those interested in North Carolina history as for the information of those scattered hundreds of descendants of this Revolutionary patriot, who are interested in the preservation of family history.

Thomas Hutchins, Sr., was born in Augusta county, Virginia, January 22, 1753. His educational advantages were limited, his entire schooling being confined to that given him under the tutelage of his parents. He removed from Virginia to Wake county, North Carolina, about 1770, where he followed agri-

cultural pursuits. A few years later the first clouds that presaged the storm of the Revolution broke. Life on a farm, remote from neighbors, had wrought a spirit of independence within him, and he, in common with hundreds of others of his adopted county, resented any attempt of any government to place upon them laws that would restrict them in their simple pioneer life, regardless of how remotely those laws would touch them. The hot blood of adventure, too, stirred in the veins of young Tom Hutchins, and beckoned him to cast his lot with the American colonists. In the first excitement of war he immediately left the peaceful pursuits of farming, and volunteered as a private in the militia. His first actual experience, perhaps, came when his company went into action at Moore's Creek Bridge, near Wilmington, on February 27, 1776, when 1,600 Scotch-Loyalists were defeated by 1,100 Minute Men under Colonels Caswell and Lillington. His war experience thereafter was varied. He served throughout as a private. We can imagine him going into service, on call, for a tour of two or three or four months, and upon completion of the tour returning to his farm where he spent his time until the next call. He served one and one-half months under Captain James Hinton and Col John Hinton; five months in 1778 under Capt. Woodson Daniel; two months under Captain Matthew McCulloch and Col. James Hinton; three months under Captain Dread Jones and three months under Captain Martin Linn and Col. John Humphreys. He also

participated in the battle of Eutaw Springs in the present county of Orangeburg, South Carolina, on September 8, 1781, when Nathaniel Green with 2,000 men defeated a like force of British under Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart.

After the war he returned to his Wake county farm and resumed his much interrupted agricultural work. In May, 1786, he was married to Sarah Proctor, of Wake county, a daughter of Thomas Proctor, Sr. The Proctors had also been active in the Revolution, several members of her immediate family having taken an active part in the behalf of the colonists. Her father died in 1797 in Wake county, and his will mentions John, Thomas, Jr., Susannah, Sarah, Rebecca Moody and Hannah as children.

Thomas Hutchins came to Rutherford county sometime after 1799. The census of that year shows him as a resident of Wake county. The deed books of Rutherford county does not show that he ever purchased land in Rutherford, however, on July 8, 1801, he sold to Thomas Nunnally a large tract of land, and deeds for two other sales are recorded. A tract of land on Camp Creek, Rutherford county, is mentioned in his will. It is probable that the land he owned was purchased or granted to him, and he failed to have the transactions recorded.

After removing to Rutherford county he resumed his farming operations, an occupation he followed until his death. He settled on Camp Creek, where he died.

In 1832 the United States Congress passed an act providing for pensions for soldiers of the Revolution, who furnished satisfactory evidence of their service. At the September, 1832 term of probate of the Rutherford county court of pleas and quarter sessions Thomas

Hutchins appeared before the court and made declaration of his services. At the same time more than thirty other Revolutionary soldiers appeared for the same purpose. The proceedings of the court in reference to Thomas Hutchins are as follows, and are copied from the minutes of the court of Pleas and Quarter sessions of Rutherford county for September, 1832, page 125:

"September Ct. 1832

"State of North Carolina, S. S.

"At a Court of Probate which was begun and held for the county of Rutherford at the Court House at Rutherfordton on the 2nd Monday (10th day) of September, A. D. 1832, the following proceedings were had to wit, -----

"The declaration of Thomas Hutchins, Senr, Setting forth his age (79 years) and his Services as a Revolutionary Soldier in order to obtain the benefit of the provisions of the Act of Congress passed the 7th June 1832 was exhibited by him and sworn to in open Court. The Certificate of William Carson and James W. Carson of their opinion as to the report and belief in his neighborhood of his having been a soldier of the Revolution, of his age, and of their concurrence in that opinion was also sworn to by them in open Court:—

"And the Court do hereby declare their opinion to be after investigating the matter and after putting the Interrogations prescribed by the War Department, that the Applicant was a Revolutionary soldier and served as he states; and the Court further Certify that it appears to them that the persons who have signed the preceeding Certificate are residents in the county of Rutherford and State of North Carolina are both credible persons and that their statement is entitled to credit."

In due time the War Department allowed the claim of Thomas Hut-

chins and he drew the pension until his death on December 7, 1843. The following letter, from the Bureau of Pensions, Washington, D. C., gives additional information in regard to his services:

"You are advised that it appears from the papers in the Revolutionary War pension Claim, W. 7836, that Thomas Hutchins was born January 22, 1753, in Augusta county, Virginia.

"While residing in Wake county, North Carolina, he enlisted and served as private with the North Carolina Troops as follows:

"In 1775, one and one half months under Captain James Hinton and Colonel John Hinton; in 1778, five months under Captain Woodson Daniel; afterwards, two months under Captain Matthew McCulloch and Colonel James Hinton; three months under Captain Martin Lain and Colonel John Humphries. He was in the battles of Moores Bridge and Eutaw Springs.

"He was allowed pension on his application executed September 16, 1832, while a resident of Rutherford County, North Carolina.

"He died in Rutherford County, December 7, 1843.

"Soldier married in May, 1786, in Wake county, North Carolina, Sarah Proctor

"Pension was allowed on her application executed April 27, 1844, while a resident of Rutherford county, North Carolina, aged seventy-six years.

"She died in Rutherford county, January 10, 1845, leaving the following children: Young Hutchins, Elizabeth (Hutchins) Watters; Martha (Hutchins) Beaty; William Hutchins, who was born June 15, 1794, and was in the War of 1812; Sarah (Hutchins) Early; Thomas Hutchins; Polly Weaver, who was born January 16, 1801; John Hutchins; Isaac

Hutchins, who was born April 14, 1806; Moses Hutchins."

Of the above children, a large number of descendants reside in Rutherford and adjoining counties. The Beatys, Earleys, Watters and their kin are found in several localities of Cleveland and Rutherford counties, and in the state of Kentucky. No attempt will be made to follow up any of the descendants of these children other than those of William Hutchins, mentioned as a soldier in the War of 1812.

Both Thomas Hutchins and his wife sleep in unmarked graves in the Camp Creek Baptist cemetery. His will was made December 9, 1836 and was filed for probate at the February, 1844, term of court. His son, Isaac Hutchins, was named by the court as administrator. In compliance with the law, he filed an inventory of the chattels and goods of his father on April 30, 1844. The list, as filed, is too long to repeat here, but shows that the family were in fairly good financial circumstances, as estates went in those days.

William Hutchins.

William Hutchins, born June 15, 1794, was a soldier in the War of 1812, and served as a private in the First Regiment of Detached Militia, of Rutherford county. He was familiarly known among his numerous friends and kindred as "Uncle Billy." He resided near his father's farm on Camp Creek, Rutherford county, North Carolina, where he died. He drew a pension for his services in the War of 1812. He married in 1815 Mary Weaver. She was called "Aunt Polly" by all who were fortunate enough to know her.

To William and Mary Hutchins were born eleven children. The eldest of these was John, born February 8, 1816. He married Mary Jane Price, and he died in 1868. A number of their descendants yet reside

in the Duncans' Creek and Golden Valley Townships of Rutherford county.

William P., second son, was born October 25, 1818. He married Polly Yelton, of Rutherford county, and shortly afterwards removed to Mitchell county, N. C., where he died at an advanced age. Many of their descendants reside in Mitchell and adjoining counties.

Wright, the third son, was born October 10, 1820, and married Martha Smiley. He answered his country's call in 1861 and gave his life for the Confederacy. He has a number of descendants residing in Rutherford county.

Thomas Hutchins married Betty Smart. They spent their lives in Rutherford county, where their descendants reside today. He was also a soldier in the Confederate army.

Elijah Hutchins was born November 11, 1829 and died February 28, 1910. He married Susannah Smart and Adaline Brackett. He was a private in Company F, 62nd Regiment, N. C. T., during the War Between the States. Among his many descendants should especially be mentioned Joseph Hutchins, a son, who, at an advanced age, resides near the home place of his great grandfather, and is regarded as one of the outstanding citizens of Logan Store township, Rutherford county. His home, one of the oldest buildings in the county, is situated on a knoll overlooking many broad acres, while several of his sons reside in close proximity to the old home.

James Hutchins was never married, he died young.

Bert Hutchins married Polly Smiley, of Rutherford county and they had three children.

Elizabeth Hutchins, the eldest daughter, married Hizekiah Johnson, a prosperous farmer, who gave his life for the cause of the Confeder-

acy May 30, 1862, while a member of Company G, 50th Regiment, North Carolina Troops. She was born in 1827 and died in August 1883. Only three children were born to this union, William Henderson Johnson, Julia Horton and Mary Dyer. All three are dead, and only the first two left descendants. The writer is one of the few grandsons of W. H. Johnson, while descendants of Julia Horton are found in Rutherford county and in South Carolina.

Polly Hutchins married Rufus Gaffey, of Rutherford county, and have a large number of descendants.

Katy Hutchins married Henry Smiley and Patsy Hutchins the youngest daughter, married John Yelton. A large number of their descendants reside in this and other counties.

Shortly after the marriage of William Hutchins and Mary Weaver they joined the immigrants to Kentucky. Upon her arrival at their destination, "Aunt Polly" was so homesick, or, as she termed it "thoroughly disgusted" with the then frontier state that she vowed she would return to Rutherford county at her first opportunity. She begun collecting herbs and roots, and within a few months their humble Kentucky cabin was completely filled with the varied collection. Shortly afterwards fortune favored her and she disposed of her herbs and secured sufficient money to finance the trip back to Rutherford county. Her husband protested vigorously against the removal, but in the end she prevailed, and the entire family returned to their old home county after spending a year in Kentucky.

Another interesting incident is preserved in the family of the strong force of character and the determination of "Aunt Polly" Hutchins. She was a member of the Methodist church until after the death of her husband. She then later decided to

join the Baptist church, and was accordingly accepted into membership at Camp Creek Baptist church, at the age of 83 years. It was proposed to her that the baptising be postponed until spring or summer, it then being in the dead of winter. She refused, and preparations were made for the baptising. The ice was broken on a nearby mill pond, and the minister, shivering with cold, dipped her in the icy water. After coming out of the water she scorned assistance, and

walked two miles to her home, in the bitter cold winter wind, before changing into dry clothing. She, apparently, suffered no ill effects from the experience.

William Hutchins died in August, 1853, and was buried at Camp Creek Baptist church, of which he was a member. His wife survived him many years, and long after passing her allotted three score and ten years, went to her last rest, and was placed beside him in the Camp Creek cemetery.

A CLOCK THAT KEPT TIME FOR CORNWALLIS

By C. R. ROSS

One of the most interesting old clocks in the United States is that in the tower of the courthouse of Hillsboro, N. C. This clock was made in Birmingham, England, about 1760, and was given to the town of Hillsboro in 1769 by King George III. It is said to be a facsimile of the first clock in the tower of Independence Hall, of Philadelphia and was brought over about the same time.

It has had a very stormy and eventful history. Being in the wake of two wars, it naturally came in for its share of abuse. It has been stolen and carried away several times, but each time it was found and brought back to its place in the courthouse tower. One time it was carried away and thrown into the river that runs through the town, and lay there several months before it was found and restored to its rightful place.

One time it came very near being destroyed, after David Fanning, register of deeds, had stolen it and carried it to his home and hid it in the pantry. This was during the Regulator's War. The courthouse became

the scene of the war, and the King's officers were handled roughly by the people. Especially did the Regulators vent their feelings on Fanning, whom they believed, had built his fine home with money extorted from the people. Entering his home, they helped themselves to what they wanted and plundered the entire premises. Out in the back yard in the pantry they found the large bell belonging to the town clock. Thinking that it was a spice mortar used by Fanning on great occasions to make flavoring for his guests' drinks, they fell on it with axes and hammers and beat it to pieces. It turned out that Fanning had, on several occasions, assisted parties in stealing and carrying off the bell. The bell had to be sent to Philadelphia to be recast. It was returned and set up in the courthouse tower again, where it went to work as usual.

A few years later the clock became a prisoner of war for quite a while during the Revolutionary War. The British, under Lord Cornwallis, occupied the town and took over the courthouse. Cornwallis' headquarters

were directly in front of the court house and in plain view of the clock's face. It was highly prized as a timekeeper by the British and was not in any way molested. As Cornwallis arrived in the winter time, when there were more or less cloudy days, the clock was a handy convenience for regulating the day's work.

Apart from the ill fortunes it suffered incident to the war, the clock has had some domestic troubles. It has occupied three towers on as many different houses. The first courthouse over which it kept watch in the colonial days was sold to the colored Methodists of Hillsboro and now serves them as a house of wor-

ship. The clock was then moved to the tower of the Presbyterian church where it remained till the present courthouse was built, when it was installed in the tower thereof, where it has since kept time for this quiet old town.

Notwithstanding its many hardships, it has always been a very reliable timekeeper. It has always been a part of the town, having started with it almost in the very beginning. It has witnessed several generations come and go and still kept on at its post. The citizens of the town prize it for its usefulness and historic associations. Many sacred memories are connected with the old clock in the courthouse tower.

BATH HAS THE OLDEST CHURCH IN NORTH CAROLINA

By GERTRUDE CARRAWAY

Few people know that east Carolina has a cathedral. Not a cathedral in the narrow sense of the word as a very handsome edifice built elaborately for the seat and throne of the bishop in the most important part of the diocese but a real cathedral in the broad sense of being the bishop's own church and parish, his special charge, of outstanding importance and interest.

Oldest Church in State.

This cathedral is St. Thomas' Episcopal church at Bath, in Beaufort county, the oldest church in North Carolina, built in 1734, in the oldest town of North Carolina. The church has been designated as the direct charge of the Rt. Rev. Thomas C. Darst of Wilmington, bishop of the diocese of East Carolina, as his only special parish and cathedral.

Rev. J. M. Bynum, who has been acting as vicar of the church, has recently moved from Belhaven to Roanoke Rapids. Rev. Stephen C. Gardner, rector of St. Peter's church in Washington, has been appointed by Bishop Darst to succeed Mr. Bynum as vicar of the church. Rev. J. A. Vache, candidate for the Episcopal priesthood, has been named by the bishop to hold services there on the first Sunday afternoon in every other month at 3 o'clock, alternating with a morning service at 11 o'clock there on every other first Sunday.

These services will very likely serve to recreate interest in the historic old parish. Last summer an unusually large number of persons attended services there and many more visited the edifice to inspect

the interior and exterior. With the opening of the 15-mile paved highway there from Washington many visitors have been there. Increasing numbers are expected this summer.

Pilgrimages will probably be taken by Episcopalians in the section at certain times during the year. At other times, when regular services are not being held, visitors will be shown around the buildings by guides that are well versed in the history of the church. Even when the church is found locked a special guide may be found in a nearby house to take visitors on a personally-conducted tour of the edifice.

The small brick church is attractively situated in a grassy yard on a hill at Bath. A stone walk through bordering hedges leads through the front yard to the church doors. Graves in the yard date back for many years.

Bricks used in the structure came from England. The exterior is severely simple. There is no steeple. A few plain brick decorations surmount the door. Ivy has crept up the front and sides and lends much to the appealing setting of the old church.

Above the narrow front door is a marble slab, with the name, "St. Thomas' church. Built 1734." Higher up is an old brick, with the inscription, "Bath, 1705. Church. 1734." This is thought to be an original brick and original inscription, removed mysteriously from the church some time ago and recently restored to its original position.

Some doubt still remains in the

minds of some residents as to the correct version of the disappearance of the brick. One theory is that it was removed by two boys, who carried it by bicycle to Washington, where it was sold to a New Yorker, who in turn disposed of it to a northern museum. Upon seeing it there, a former resident of Bath had it returned to the church after a suit for its recovery.

The other story is that the brick was missing for a long time until found and taken to Miss Lida Rodman of Washington, who had it restored to its proper place.

At the right of the front door is another marble marker, with the inscription: "Erected by Wm Walling, Esqr., A. D., 1871. In Memory of John Lawson, Joel Martin and Simon Alderson. Founders of Bath Town, in the Year 1706"

A similar tablet on the left has the wording: "Thomas Boyd. Born March 7 1774. Died Near Long-Acre Bridge, Beaufort County, January 3, 1864. He Was an Honest Man. The Sweet Remembrance of the Just Shall Flourish When He Sleeps in Dust."

Original Doors.

The doors of the church are the original ones, hand-made and pegged. The tiles that form the floor are square, as long and wide as modern bricks are long. Originally designs were traced on them, but the passing of many feet has almost obliterated them. In spots there are still faintly visible traces of dragon heads, flowers and other designs.

The church is small inside. On both sides are old wooden pews, cut by hand. They are placed on platforms raised above the floor. Underneath are graves of early settlers, the coffins being said to have been packed in as closely as possible. These colonists were buried

thus inside the church for fear of Indians.

Wooden markers used to be there, telling the names, dates and distinctions of the buried. These were taken up several years ago and placed in the church yard. From there they have been carried away by souvenir hunters.

Huge hanging lamps are still used in the church. Electricity has not been added. On the altar are large silver candelabra, given to the church by King George II of England. These are still in use, but have been somewhat damaged by frequent handling. English visitors stated recently that British museums would pay large sums for them.

A silver communion cup, said to have been given the parish by English royalty, is reported by the guides to have disappeared about thirty years ago. It can not be located.

On display there, under a glass case, is an old Bible, given to the colony in 1703 by Queen Anne of England. It has been presented to the church and is kept carefully under locked cover. The old bell that is still rung for services is said to have been presented by Queen Anne. Visitors are sometimes permitted to pull the old rope and hear the tones of the bell.

At the right side of the altar is a tablet with an epitaph. Apparently the grave has been disturbed. Tradition says that some men some years ago went to the church at night to dig up the corpse, probably for jewelry. They got out the coffin, examined it and were putting it back, when the wind shifted and began to shriek loudly. Uncanny noises frightened the men and they left the place hurriedly, without finishing their task of sealing back the grave.

The plate there reads: "Here Lies the Body of Mrs. Margaret Palmer.

Wife of Robert Palmer, Esq., One of His Majesty's Council and Surveyor General of the Lands of This Province, Who Departed This Life Oct. 19, 1765. Aged 44 Years. After Labouring Ten of Them Under the Feverest Bodily Afflictions Brought on by Changes of Climate and Tho' She Went to Her Native Land Receiv'd No Relief, but Returned and Bore Them With Uncommon Resolution and Resignation to the Last."

Although St. Thomas' church is the most important and popular historic site in Bath, there are other interesting places there. On June 19, 1924, a granite boulder was unveiled there on the main square by the North Carolina Historical Commission, board of commissioners of Beaufort county, the North Carolina Society of Colonial Dames and the mayor and board of aldermen of Bath.

On the bronze plate, beneath the state sign and motto, is the following inscription:

"Bath, originally the Indian town of Pampticough, was settled by white men about 1690 and incorporated in 1705. It is the oldest town in North Carolina. Its first commissioners were John Lawson, Joel Martin and Simon Alderson. Here was founded in 1709 the first public library in the colony. St. Thomas' church, built in 1734, is the oldest church in the state. The general assembly met in Bath in 1744 and in 1752."

In 1709 the spot was described as "not the unpleasantest part of the country—nay in all probability it will be the center of trade." The prediction has failed to come true, as the town is still only a small place. It is, nevertheless, in a lovely location and has the charm of old historic centers.

The town used to be the county seat of Beaufort county and many prominent personages resided there.

Governor Hyde lived there and records show the purchase of land by his successor Governor Eden.

Tobias Knight, secretary of the province and judge of the admiralty, also resided in Bath, as did the famous pirate, Edward Teach. No proof was offered for the accusations and the men were not punished, but an old inhabitant wrote of these persons:

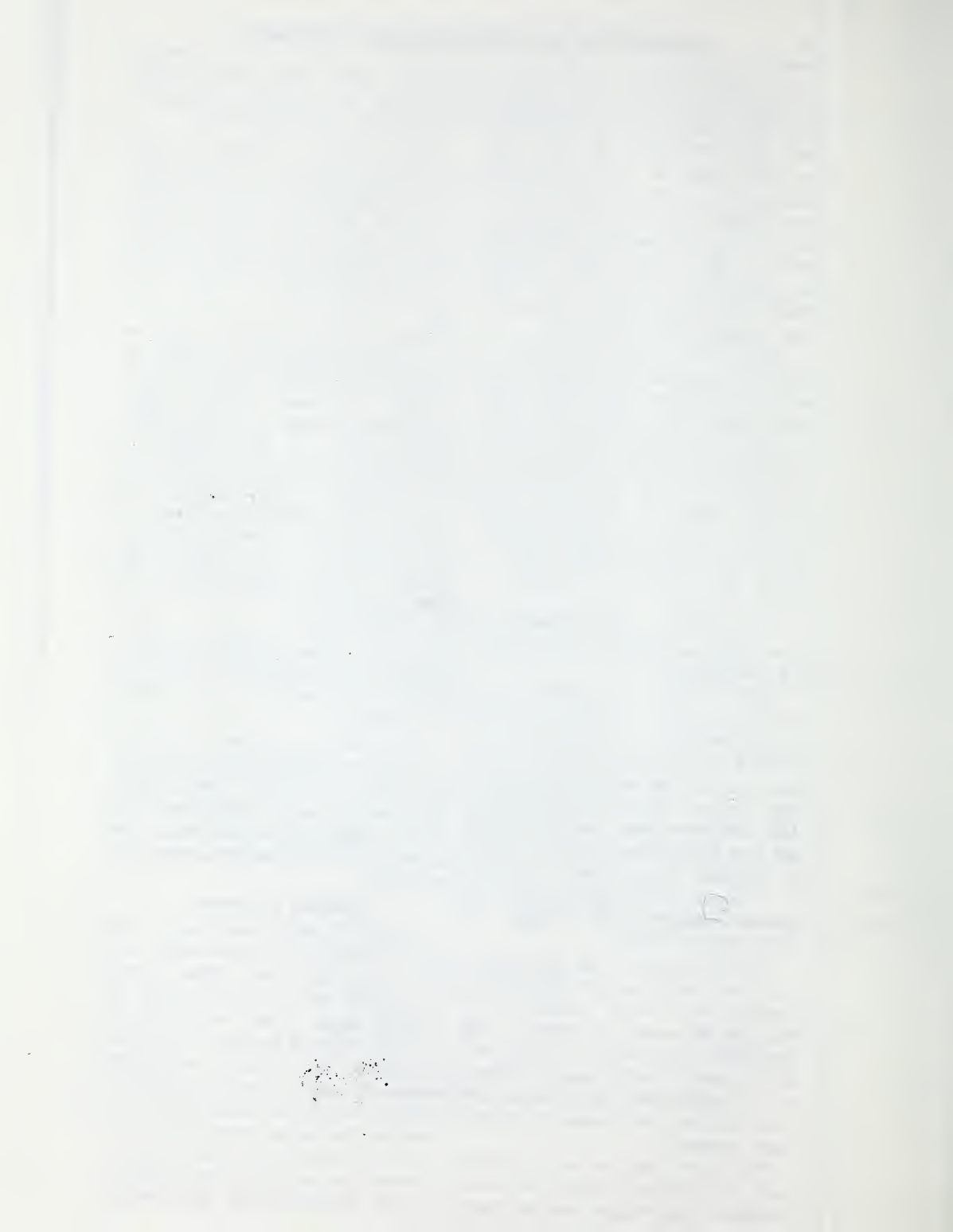
"Near the mouth of the creek on its western bank stood the palace of Governor Eden, and from the creek to the steep bank was cut a subterranean passage through which Edward Teach, or Black Beard, in complicity with Governor Eden and his secretary, Tobias Knight, received goods captured by Teach on the high seas and through this passage deposited in the cellar of the palace. What he did with them has never been known. Outside the palace of the governor was a rock wharf, the stone foundation still remaining, and buried in the mud just beyond this wharf is one of Teach's old cannons."

Teach had a dwelling on Pamlico river about a quarter of a mile from the mouth of Bath creek, which flows by the town. Bricks are still evident from its foundations. Remains of his reputed ships may also be seen.

Capture of Teach.

In Bath Town it was said that after a raid in the Caribbean sea, he "worked the town, firing indiscriminately upon all, or any, of its citizens, using such fiery oaths as never man heard before." As North Carolinians know, Teach was finally captured near Ocracoke inlet, in Pamlico sound, by Lieutenant Maynard of the British navy.

With the capture of Teach's sloop Maynard cut off the pirate's head, it is said, fastened it to his bowsprit



and sailed up to Bath Town, where there was great rejoicing.

Christopher Gayle, chief justice of the colony, lived at Bath, as did John Lawson, surveyor-general under the crown, the first historian of North Carolina and an assistant in the settling of New Bern, second oldest town in the province. Lawson boasted that his colony was the only one of which he knew that had been founded in peace without bloodshed by the natives.

The first library in the state was brought to Bath by Rev. Thomas Bray, founder and secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. He had been a missionary to the province and had married Martha Pollock. His collection of books was valued at £100.

The town was visited in 1765 by George Whitefield, British evangelist, who also went to other places in the province. His reception at Bath was said to have been so cool and indifferent that he is reported to have shaken its dust from his feet and to have invoked the curses of heaven upon the place.

One of the oldest and most interesting places in Bath is the old Marsh home, built in 1744. The old English brick chimney is said to be 17 feet broad and 4 feet thick with windows in it which opened on closets

Family Burial Ground.

The family burial ground was behind the building. Mrs. Mary Evans is among those interred there her tombstone bearing a medallion of the lady herself, surrounded by scroll work. In addition to her name and dates, a poem tells of her youthful graces. She is said to have died of a broken heart after her husband had been lost in a wreck at sea.

The epitaph on the soapstone

tombstone follows, the old "f" being frequently used for "s".

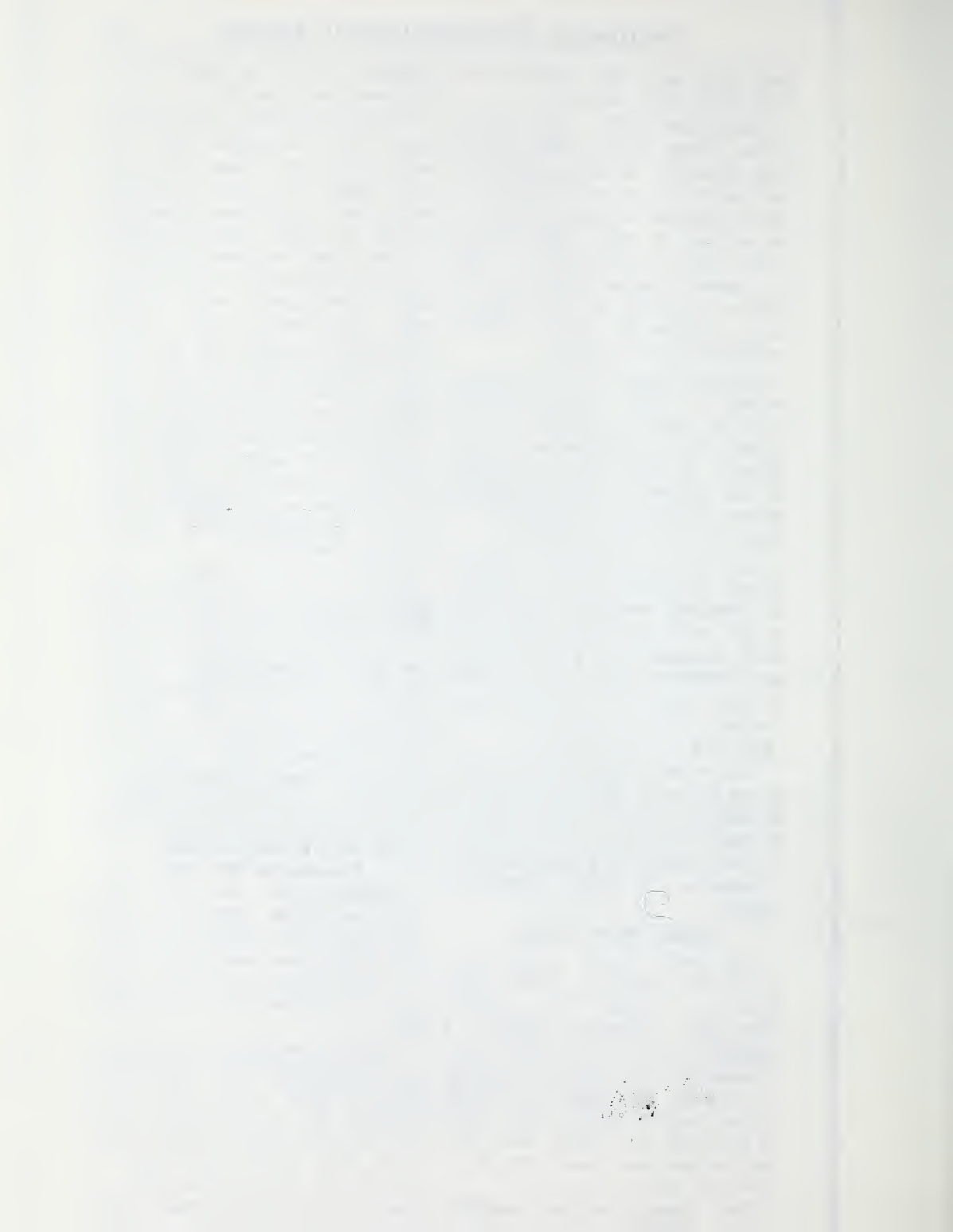
"Here lies the body of Mrs. Mary Evans, who departed this life Jan'y 31st, 1758. Aged 19 years. Could bloom of youth, could universal love, could tears of parting friends to pity move relentless fate sure fate had been inclined to spare a maid for other joys design'd. But since one common death, one common grave awaits the youthful nymph the generous brave since nought on earth, but yields to God's decree and heaven declar'd that short man's joys must be let this fair flower cropt in its freshest bloom teach us that life's a span, that death's our doom, that all our hopes on our Redeemer rest like her with Him to rise like her with Him be blest."

Among other interesting old places to be seen in and around Bath is the old Ormand estate, about two miles north of the town. There was another plantation owned by a bachelor of the Ormand family whose wealth aroused the envy of his slaves. The negroes are said to have smothered their master by throwing a large feather bed over him while he was asleep. Tradition says that three of the negroes were burned at the stake in Bath.

Remains of Old Fort.

Remains of the old fort, built during an Indian massacre in the early part of the eighteenth century, may still be seen near the southern end of Front street in Bath. There was also another fort on Pamlico river.

The first road and the first ferry in the province were said to be on the way from Bath to New Bern. Old residents of the section say now that they have seen old sign boards on the road directing the way to Core Point, on the south side of Pamlico river, opposite Bath. Tra-



dition says that the Core Point road was originally an Indian trail leading from Bath to the Swansboro section, through New Bern. Core Point took its name from the Core Indians.

Bath and the surrounding section

are just beginning to receive their due share of attention from the rest of the state. Its historic interest, its relics and reminders of past happenings and its present beauties of situation and waterfront are attracting increasingly large numbers of visitors.

SOME DIFFICULTIES OF TRAVEL IN 1816

It is hard to realize in this day when distances have been unbelievably shortened by trains, automobiles and airplanes, that just a little more than a hundred years ago a journey of five or six hundred miles was a long and arduous undertaking.

Mr. Isaac T. Avery, a Morganton attorney, has in his possession a very interesting letter written in 1816 by his great-grandfather, Col. Waightstill Avery, of Swans Pond, to his nephew, James Avery, in Philadelphia, giving him directions for a proposed journey from Philadelphia to Morganton, a distance of approximately 650 miles. The letter, now 115 years old has been carefully preserved. Col. Avery, its author, was the first attorney-general of North Carolina, a signer of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence and a noted lawyer of his day.

The journey about which he wrote consumed more than 20 days, required 20 overnight stops at "houses of entertainment," with many changes of conveyance during the days and tiring out of more than 100 horses.

The letter follows:

"Swans Pond Near Morganton, N. C.,

"April 20, 1816.

"Dear Nephew:

"Your highly esteemed favour of the 27th, ult. I rec. on the 14th

of April instant: Be assured that the contemplated visit of yourself and your good Sisters to Burke County hath raised the Hopes and wishes of all my Family here that you may persevere and that we may have the pleasure to see you and have your Company in this County

"I have yesterday conversed with Marcus Erwin on the Subject of Stages—he spent the last Winter in Philadelphia attending Lectures on Anatomy, etc, etc.

"He says that from Richmond to Petersburg a Stage runs every Day, and that from Petersburg to Raleigh a Stage runs, and starts either three times a Week or every Day. Raleigh is the Seat of Government in North Carolina, about 220 Miles from Morganton, which is only four miles from my home. One stage runs from Raleigh to Salem. And another and a better stage runs from Raleigh to Salisbury on a different road, about 80 miles from my home, which I would recommend in preference to Salem. This stage starts from Raleigh every Saturday morning and arrives at Salisbury on Tuesday Evening. Houses of Entertainment on this route at Chapel Hill, Deep River, and at Lexington are deemed good. No stage runs from Salisbury to Morganton, distance of 80 miles. This

may be divided into three Days a sufficient time to have washing done, you might write to me and Traveling—

"1st Day to Captain James give me Notice that you were on Houston, Merchant at the Brick the Road, and I suppose I could House, or Parson McCree's, both send one Horse forward for you, near Center Meeting House in and a Gig for your two sisters, to Iredell County. meet you at Salisbury which my

"2nd Day cross the Catawba Son says he would be very willing River at Beaty's Ford and reach to do, as you might not be able General Joseph Graham's in Lin- readily to find a Hackney Coach coln County or Lincolnton, a smart to be hired. thriving Village at the Courthouse.

"3rd Day reach Morganton or my Sisters be stored in a Hair-trunk House four miles farther. and your own in one or two pair of

"If you are not only Serious but Saddle Bags? If they could, the arrangement for bringing the Traveling Baggage from Salisbury, to this place may be made easy.

"My son is now gone with our Cattle to the Mountains for their Summer Range; if he was at Home, he would probably write you by this Mail which will leave Morganton tomorrow morning.

"In particular Mr. and Mrs. Marshall, who keep a Boarding House for the members of Assembly at Raleigh with whom my son boarded for two or three sessions and Mr. John Haywood, Treasurer of the State: Mr. Dusenberry in Lexington on the Way to Salisbury: Captain James Houston, Merchant and Parson McCree, both near Center Meeting House in Iredell County: Gen. Joseph Graham in Lincoln County, Christian Rhinehardt, Merchant, Lincolnton.

"I pray that Providence may shower down upon you and your dear Sisters the best of Heaven's Blessings.

"Mrs. Avery, my Son, Isaac T. Avery, and his wife, Harriot, desire me to present their best respects and affectionate Love to you and your dear Sisters; and to wish you a safe and pleasant journey in your intended visit.

"My Dear Nephew, Believe me to be with Respect, your Affectionate Uncle,

"If you should tarry at Raleigh "WRIGHTSTILL AVERY."

GOVERNOR SMITH BURIED AT NIGHT TO FOIL CREDITORS

By LOUIS T. MOORE

In all history which surrounds outstanding characters in the various states of the Union, there is probably no better example of how one may be reduced from affluence and wealth to direst poverty than is represented by Benjamin Smith, governor in 1810 of the great state of North Carolina. At the time of his death tradition says he was in prison bounds for debt. Hurried burial the night of his demise alone prevented creditors from taking possession of the body until claims were satisfied. He was so well known and influential that a town, an island and a hall at the state university were named in his honor. Governor Smith was born and lived in Brunswick county. He spent the greater part of his life there. In addition he also had a comfortable home in Wilmington. After his sad and unfortunate end, several of his sisters continued to occupy the house which he had built there.

The regrettable death which came to Governor Smith is certainly illustrative of the axiom that "riches have wings." At one time, he was so wealthy he donated to the state university at Chapel Hill 20,000 acres of land in Tennessee. He indicated that the property could be sold and the proceeds used for educational development. Governor Smith was known as the first real benefactor of the Chapel Hill institution. His donation was of no mean proportions. With a minimum valuation of several dollars per acre it can easily be seen that his gift, in money, amounted to approximately \$100,000.

end of Governor Smith's life and career, it may not be amiss to detail the facts of his really deplorable end. When one remembers that the circumstances relate to the termination of the career of a great governor it can easily be seen how the irony of fate entered. It doesn't seem possible that a man who had accumulated great wealth in life, who had won for himself honor and distinction, who had been elected fifteen times to the senate of the state, and finally had been chosen governor of the commonwealth in which he lived, could suffer mishaps of fortune to the point where he would die in a debtor's prison. Such was the case, however, as will now be related.

After finishing his term, Governor Smith met with reverse after reverse. Each loss rendered him less able to care for necessary obligations as contracted from time to time. In the enlightened period of today, it doesn't seem possible that public sentiment or discretion ever could have allowed a former governor to be placed in prison for ordinary debts or obligations. However, the latter part of the eighteenth and early period of the nineteenth centuries, the law as then written upon the statute books was most severe in many aspects. It is stated now by members of the legal profession that the state allowed a person to be imprisoned upon complaint of a debtor. When a claim was satisfied, the party who had incurred the obligation was released from custody.

At practically the same time, it so happened that several creditors of

Governor Smith commenced to press for payments of amounts due. On account of his embarrassed financial condition it was impossible to make payment. Tradition says that he told his creditors definitely and positively that he knew the obligations were honest debts. If given sufficient time he said he would make every effort to settle to the satisfaction of the debtors. This, however, did not satisfy those he owed. They started legal action against Governor Smith. As a result he was placed in prison bounds at Smithville. This town had been named for him. Some years ago the citizens of the present fine town petitioned the legislature for permission to change the name from Smithville to Southport. This was readily granted. At the time he was incarcerated for debt Governor Smith, it is said, was a prisoner in the town which an appreciative citizenry had named in his honor, because of his signal service to the state.

A short time after he was placed in prison bounds, Governor Smith was taken with a violent and fatal illness. Within an hour or two he passed away. If legal tradition is to be believed, it is stated that even in death claimants against one imprisoned for debt had a right to take possession of the remains, until an executor or administrator had settled obligations of the person who had died. However, if burial could be carried out immediately, when the body was interred the assumption was that the corpse had returned to earth and could not be molested by former debtors.

Tradition says that as soon as Governor Smith had died, a few of his close friends in Smithville were notified. They had a hasty consultation. They then determined not to permit the body of their friend—a former governor of the state—to be desec-

rated by further action of creditors. They felt they were within their rights in taking action appropriate and necessary to protect the memory of the deceased statesman.

Appreciating the necessity for quick action, they made plans to bury Governor Smith at once. Within two or three hours after death they had prepared the body for burial. At midnight his friends are said to have secretly moved the remains from the house. They then carried the body into the woods a few miles from Smithville (now Southport). Here interment was made with only the flickering gleam from the pine-wood torches to furnish sufficient light to dig the grave. When burial was completed friends of Governor Smith felt better satisfied. They were much relieved in mind since they were now assured that there could be no further interference by creditors, who had harassed and tormented their dead friend in life.

Some years later local tradition states that a relative of Governor Smith came to Brunswick county from Charleston. In a short time he made arrangements to remove the body from its lonely and deserted grave in the woods of Brunswick to the burial ground of Old St. Phillips church some miles distant. Here reinterment was made of the former statesman. It is said that no stone or marker was ever placed over the grave which now, in all probability, it would be impossible to locate.

Another interesting and debatable point relates to the exact location of Governor Smith's home in Wilmington. Several years ago the New Hanover Historical Commission placed at the northwest intersection of Second and Deck Streets in Wilmington, a granite marker. The stone bears the following inscription:

"Here stood the Wilmington Re-

sidence of General Benjamin Smith, or less intimate traditional details which served as sad conclusions to the life of a distinguished son of North Carolina, who had suffered undeserved buffetings at the hand of an unkind world, the questions now arise: What type of man was Gen. Benjamin Smith, how did he serve the state, what did he do constructively for posterity, and in what light do historians regard his career?

Technically, the present position of the stone may be approximately correct, although it is said that the records of New Hanover county show it to be slightly in error. According to the documents referred to, it is stated there is an agreement between Ann Claypoole and Governor Smith. This indicates that the lot on which the Smith house was built was on Dock between Front and Second streets, about 100 feet west of the corner where the monument now stands. This second reported location a short distance from the street intersection, in all probability, is correct. Several members of a present prominent Wilmington family were born in the Governor Smith home, the residence having been purchased by their parents.

Grandparents of these Wilmingtonians lived across the street from the Governor's house. An interesting tradition has come down through this family that Governor Smith had several sisters who lived in the Wilmington home for a number of years after his death. While practically poverty-stricken by the exigencies of fate, nevertheless they were proud as could be. The story is that they retained possession of some of the family plate and silverware and did not hesitate to invite their friends to meals. The sisters would grace the table with the handsome silver. They would preside with elegant grace and dignity over a table which provided for sustenance little else than bread and water. However, the scarcity and sparsity of food stuffs was completely forgotten in the flow of conversation and the queenly attitude of these gentle ladies of a century and more ago.

With the outline of the above more

In a sentence it can be said that writers of history seem to be in thorough agreement that Smith left an impress upon the commonwealth which reflects itself today in our modern and splendid state university, and in our common school system. He also offered recommendations about legal reform. Unfortunately for him his recommendations did not soften the harsh laws which deprived him of his liberty for debt, and which probably caused his death prematurely.

He was also interested in the promotion of manufacturing. North Carolina now being recognized as one of the leading states in industry and productivity.

Governor Smith fought valiantly in the Revolutionary War. Following that great conflict which brought independence to a determined people, he was sent to the senate for fifteen successive terms. His career as a legislator is said to have been sane and stable. When the General Assembly met in November, 1810, Smith was chosen governor over Stone. At this time existing friction and dissatisfaction over relations with France and England seemed to indicate a disruption of friendly relations.

When he was elected Governor, General Smith centered all his attention upon state affairs. He made it his purpose to bring forward matters of a remedial and progressive

nature for consideration. One of the idea of the donor was that the real forward thoughts which he advanced estate could be converted into cash during his service as governor was if deemed necessary, to provide ad- the adoption of a penitentiary sys- ditional funds for maintenance. This tem. His object was to accord con- remarkably generous gift made Gen- sideration to persons convicted of eral Smith the first real benefactor of crime and to give them the protec- of an institution which has gone tion to which they were entitled as steadily forward since the early days. wards of the state. He also offered It is interesting to note that the gift suggestions which were designed to was made after Dr. Joseph Caldwell, lighten and to soften the too drastic a graduate of Princeton, had been legal code. called to the University in 1796.

Even at that early period "A certain degree of education Governor Smith recognized the should be placed within the reach of advantages to be gained from manu- every child in the state," was the facturing and productivity. He dis- cryptic and truthful observance of played marked interest in every sug- General Smith after he became gov- gestion designed to increase the not ernor. Concluding he said, "I am per- too numerous manufactories in ex- suaded that a plan may be formed istence at that early period. Last, upon economic principles which will but not not least, was the attitude extend this boon to the poor of and thought which he devoted to every neighborhood, and at an ex- education and to improvement of pense trifling beyond expectation when compared with the incalcul- the mental side of the state's child- able benefits from such a philanthro- ren. He recognized that education pic system." From public considera- was an important and necessary ad- tions, Governor Smith continued to junct if the state desired to progress urge the establishment of public and expand. He did not hesitate to schools. It is a matter of regret that lend the power of his office to every the citizenship of that period was movement which had for its objec- not enlightened to the point where tive the advancement of education. his progressive ideas were accepted. He had evidenced some years prior to Public education was somewhat of his election as governor that he had no a novelty, and continued to be for intention of failing to practice what many years following the completion of his service as the head of the he preached. He had been much in- of his service as the head of the state.

ways his faith in that center of Moore's history says rather point- learning. He realized that the Uni- edly that "Smith was a member of versity could not advance and pros- the legislature of 1783; there were per without material aid from in- a number of members who were to dividual donors. The financial con- achieve at least respectability as leg- dition of the state just then was islators."

One finds also in the work just quoted the statements that "The legislature met on the 22nd day of November, 1796, and made Benja- min Smith speaker of the Senate." and "Benjamin Smith was chosen

governor in 1810 to succeed David Stone."

It is indicated that Governor Smith was a very impulsive man. His characteristic of generosity has already been shown through reference to his magnanimous gift to the university. He was not of a temperament to pass through life without alternations of peace and conflict. He was genial and kindly, but quick in his resentments. This unfortunate side of his character served to involve him in several duels. In all such conflicts, however, it was always noted that he was both chivalrous and magnanimous.

It is regrettable to note that one of the most deplorable differences which Governor Smith had was with his own brother, James Smith. This quarrel made a lasting breach between the two men. Benjamin Smith was the owner of Orton Mansion, built about 1729 by "King Roger" Moore. It is still in use as a country residence by the present owner. The adjacent plantation of Kendal, originally owned by the founder of Orton (from whom it passed to his descendants) was later the property of James Smith. It was near the banks of Orton creek, which stream separated the two estates, that the bitter quarrel between the brothers occurred. It ended eventually by the departure of James Smith to South Carolina. It is interesting to note that he (James Smith) assumed his mother's name, Rhett, and became the founder of the famous Rhett family. Intolerant and unbending, in spite of his many other admirable traits of character, it is said that Governor Smith never forgave his brother.

Efforts of friends to remedy the situation proved of little avail.

It has been noted above that the

present fine town of Southport was originally called Smithville in honor of Benjamin Smith. This was an honor which was not undeserved. Smith had displayed great gallantry under Moultrie when the latter drove the British from Port Royal. It is only in recent years—in 1887 to be exact—that residents under prerogatives granted by the state legislature decided to change the name of their attractive town to Southport.

While comparatively a youth Governor Smith was an aide-de-camp to Washington in the dangerous but masterly retreat from Long Island after the defeat of the American forces. After the Revolution a Charleston paper spoke of the services of Governor Smith in the following complimentary words: "He gave on many occasions such various proof of activity and distinguished bravery as to merit the approbation of his impartial country."

Some years later, when there was danger of a conflict with either England or France, Smith was made general of militia. A short time after, when the attitude of France made it appear as if war would undoubtedly follow, our government started to make active preparations for the anticipated conflict.

The entire militia of Brunswick county were called out at one time. Both were aroused to the highest pitch of enthusiasm and patriotism by an address from Smith. This speech was featured with energy and fire. After he had finished, the entire body of men present volunteered to follow his lead in the legionary corps raised for service against the anticipated enemy.

It is fitting and appropriate that the State university has honored the name of this result-producing

governor by calling one of the

buildings "Smith Hall." Surely his memory is deserving of this tribute from an institution which his financial means aided so well in the early days when it was struggling for mere existence. Governor Smith was a member of the board of trustees, who were the great leaders of that day—both war and peace.

Suppose Governor Smith could return to life today. If he could see the marvelous transformation of the State university since the time of his generous gift 130 years ago, he would undoubtedly feel that the highest honor now which could be conferred upon him would be the statement that he was the first benefactor, and known in his period as the leader of the small body of educational supporters in North Carolina. Everyone in the state interested in education and enlightenment of the people should know of the generous aid given by Governor Smith in the early days and should be willing to concede him his proper place among those who, properly, are revered in the historic annals of the great institution.

It is interesting to note that there has been some misunderstanding as to Governor Smith's burial place. There have been reports from time to time that he may have been buried in St. James churchyard, at the

rear of historic St. James Episcopal church, in Wilmington. This evident mistake undoubtedly resulted from the fact that Governor Smith had a home in Wilmington. There is no question as to the accuracy of the record which proves beyond the possibility of a doubt that Governor Smith's burial place was in Brunswick county, the place of his nativity. His interment was made under the somewhat distressing circumstances narrated above, due to the fact that the changes of fortune had stricken with poverty a man who had been a power in his state for advancement and progress while he was at the helm of the state government.

It should be remembered that the particular place where Governor Smith died made no difference insofar as the action of his creditors was concerned in having him apprehended for debt. Wherever he might have lived in the state, under the law, the officers of any county would have been compelled to carry out the code relative to imprisonment. The end of the career of Governor Smith was regrettable and distressing when it is recalled that his recommendations and policies as related to education and manufacturing stamped him as a man of vision and initiative, and as a governor who is entitled to rank with his many progressive successors.

RANDOLPH COUNTY HAS SOUTH'S OLDEST CEMETERY

By J. WORTH BACON

In a secluded spot surrounded by pines, they are merely going by what the tall pines of Randolph county is been handed down to them through one of the south's oldest cemeteries, the mouths of their fathers.

Few persons other than those who Much has been said about Mattie live in that immediate neighborhood Bell, of Revolutionary war fame, and have heard of that historic spot, yet yet I wonder how many North Carolina beneath its sod sleep the heroes who linians there are who know that made possible the liberty which this heroine sleeps in that cemetery we now enjoy. of which I am writing about?

The writer visited this old cemetery recently (1925). It is situated 2 feet high, marks the grave of Mattie miles east of the small village of tie Bell. On the slab are inscribed Glenola, but it is only by traversing these words: one of North Carolina's worst roads that it is reached.

After winding our way through that wooded area we reached the cemetery and spent nearly an hour examining the spot and endeavoring to read the almost illegible writing on the tombstones of the Revolutionary war soldiers who were buried there nearly 150 years ago. The cemetery isn't the largest in the state; as a matter of fact, it may be classed among the smaller ones. The enclosure is only about 150x250 feet, and the cemetery, because of its location and owing to the fact that few of the dead have been buried there in recent years, is not kept in the condition that it should be kept.

Persons residing in that immediate section are unable to state with any degree of certainty just how old the cemetery really is, but markers on several graves show that men were buried there in the year 1700. It is a positive fact that the cemetery is at least 230 years old. Life long residents of the community are of the opinion that people were buried there 300 years ago. However they have no record upon which to base the asser-

"Martha Bell

Consort of

William Bell

departed this life the

9th of September, 1820.

Aged 85 years."

I was told that only recently a movement was inaugurated looking towards the erection of a monument to the perpetual memory of Mattie Bell, but until that is done only the rough slab which I have described remains as a tribute to her memory. While in that section the writer made inquiry to determine whether or not there were any descendants of Mattie Bell now living. I was directed to the home of Mrs. Sarah Swaim, a woman of the old school.

Three miles from the cemetery in another secluded spot and resting beneath the roof of a small cottage, I found Mrs. Swain, but it was not until I entered her home and began a conversation with her that I learned that she was the great-granddaughter of Mattie Bell.

"No, I never saw Mattie Bell" she

said in answer to a question. "but I heard my mother and father speak so much about her that I feel I really knew her."

Having attained the ripe old age of more than 80 years, but still in possession of her mental faculties, Mrs. Swain, while seated in an old chair, and holding a cane in her hand told a few of the incidents that made Mattie Bell famous.

"Mattie Bell," she said, "before her marriage was Mattie McFarland and came from Orange county. She first married John McGhee, who died about 1775. Later she married William Bell, who was the first sheriff of Randolph county, and later a member of the legislature.

"Mattie done a lot of things during the war, I'll tell you she did. One of the most daring things she did was to carry a message through to the American general. She narrowly escaped being shot, and even the British marveled at her bravery. I suppose they didn't shoot her because she was so brave."

Mrs. Swain declared that Mattie Bell had two sons by her first husband. One of these sons, she said, was a Methodist minister, while the other was a Presbyterian preacher.

"These sons," continued Aunt Sarah, "held the first camp meeting ever held in the south. Old man William Bell built the church, a log building. The meeting, as best I remember my father saying, began in December, 1801, and continued until January, 1802. One brother would preach one day and the other the next."

It was also told that Mattie Bell during the war held at bay a large company of British soldiers, and on another occasion, to defend her home, she killed several soldiers, firing thru the porthole in the house.

Mrs. Swain and her brother are the only great grandchildren of Mattie Bell. The brother is David Welborn, of Rutherford county.

But to go back to the Bell cemetery. (It was named for Mattie Bell). People residing in that community say that no more burials will occur there. A man was recently laid to rest in the sacred spot, but he will likely be the last to be buried there. Older residents of Randolph county, however, will long remember Bell cemetery, and they hope that somebody will take care of it and preserve it to the memory of those old saints who have gone to their eternal reward.

NORTH CAROLINA MILITARY FORTS AND DEFENSES

BY COL. FRED A. OLDS

In 1668 the King of Great Britain gave instructions to the "Governor of Albemarle," as all the North Carolina territory was then called, that forts were to be provided and must be built and garrisoned. But none were built, for Governor George Burrington, in his first report on the Colony of North Carolina, made in 1735, said that there were "no forts or garrisons for them, no public arms or ammunition." What the people had done for the public defense had been with private weapons and ammunition.

The General Assembly in 1745, during the war between England and the French and Spanish nations, took up the matter of public defense and named a "Board of Commissioners" to take necessary steps to guard the lower Cape Fear river, then as now the most important waterway. Among these commissioners were Gov. Gabriel Johnson, Matthew Rowan, Edward Moseley, Roger Moore, James Innes and John Swann and they were directed to build a fort large enough for twenty cannon, this to be named Fort Johnson, in honor of the Governor, who had been the chief executive since 1734. Not until 1764 was Fort Johnson completed, by William Dry, and it was built of *tapia*, a mixture of sand and shell lime, which was so poor an artificial stone that it actually crumbled when the cannon were discharged.

This fort was built chiefly to keep the Spanish pirates and marauders

out of the Cape Fear. In 1747 these Augustine, Florida. They came in thirty boats and played havoc at four points--Brunswick town, below Wilmington, now not even a ruin; Ocracoke, (where Sir Walter Raleigh's first colonists landed and took possession of the country in the name of Queen Elizabeth in 1584) on Ocracoke inlet, which was long an important port of entry; Bear inlet, which is in Onslow county, not far north of New River; and Core sound at Beaufort. This greatest of all raids caused what was for many years spoken of as "Spanish Alarm."

This raid caused the most stirring appeals to be made to the British "Board of Trade and Plantations," which governed the colonies, each of which was spoken of as one of "His Majesty's Plantations." These appeals went to the Earl of Halifax, for cannon for forts at the four danger points which had been raided. The General Assembly of North Carolina voted what was called an "Aid" to the King; in other words, appropriated 7,000 pounds for building the forts. To get this money it took 2,000 pounds of what was known as "powder money," paid by incoming ships, as a tax, to be used for the defense of the Colony, and 6,000 pounds from a fund which had been voted by the General Assembly for "founding and endowing a public school." The General Assembly also voted 7,000 pounds as an "aid to His Majesty

made a great raid on the coast of Carolina, from their stronghold, St. the King," for the defense of his province.

The first commander of Fort Johnson was Capt. John Dalrymple, who arrived in March, 1755, with his commission signed by Maj.-Gen. Braddock, who commanded His Majesty's armies in America. Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia sent by Dalrymple to Governor Dobbs a letter, in which he spoke of Fort Johnson as "Johnson's Fort." Governor Dobbs wrote in 1756 to London, "We are mounting batteries and are pushing our fort at Cape Fear, where cannon and stores will be wanted immediately in case of war."

In this letter Governor Dobbs also informed the Lords of Trade and Plantations: "We are also erecting a small fort on our western frontier as a defence against the Cherokee Indians. The Catawba Indians are our friends." This western fort was Fort Dobbs, named for the governor. It was really a block house with a palisade of logs around it. It was of oak logs, was 53 by 40 feet in size and 24½ feet in height, with three floors, from which 100 muskets could be fired at once.

In 1755 this fort was built by Capt. Hugh Waddell and a company he took with him. He was only twenty years of age then. It was on Fourth Creek, between Statesville and Salisbury, not far from where the Southern Railway now crosses that stream. In 1760 Waddell was there with his trusty men when the Cherokees made a great attack, which was handsomely and effectively repulsed. February 26, 1760, Governor Dobbs reported that there were 46 soldiers in its garrison, commanded by Wad-

dell. The fort and its garrison had been inspected in December, 1756, by a commission especially sent by the General Assembly. Fort Dobbs was built as a refuge for the "back settlement."

This commission found that this fort was the only defense of the western settlement and recommended the building of another on the upper Catawba river, at the foot of the east side of the Blue Ridge. That ridge was the eastern boundary of the powerful Cherokee Nation, which mustered several thousand warriors. It was announced later that this fort was intended mainly to defend the Catawba Indians, who were good friends and allies of the whites, from attacks by the Cherokees. The French war was on and the French were busy among both the Cherokee and Catawba, to arouse feeling against the British settlers, but the Catawba actually expressed anger at this effort to protect them, saying that the fort was an encroachment on their possessions. This was built at what is now Old Fort, on the Southern Railway, near Marion.

The Lords of Trade and Plantations in 1755 directed Dobbs to employ a skilled engineer to make a survey for a fort at Cape Lookout, near Beaufort, and prepare a plan for one which would give both security and defense.

In 1756-57 many people took refuge with the Moravians, who enclosed their town Bethabara, in what is now Forsyth county, with a strong palisade, and also enclosed their mill, nearby. At the mill some of the fugitives had built houses. For the refugees another town was laid out by the friendly and kind

Moravians and was named Bethany. Day and night guard was kept against the Cherokees, who had made threats that they would raid and capture the settlements. Several times the Indians were in sight, but the church bells scared them so badly they never mustered up enough courage to make the assault. There were two religious services each Sunday, and a service each evening during the week. Troops were sent to these settlements and these attended the services; on Easter day 400 of them were at the service.

Reports in 1758 were made to the Governor from the various forts. James Moore, junior captain at Fort Johnson, said his men were clothed and paid and were properly enlisted. Capt. Charles McNair made a similar report as to his company at Fort Granville at Ocracoke (named for Earl Granville, who was proprietor of the northern half of North Carolina, about 26,000 square miles in area). Captain Paine made a similar report as to his company at the fort on Core Sound. Another report was made by Capt. _____ as to his company at Bear River inlet fort.

In August, 1760, Governor Dobbs reported that Capt. Grainger, who had succeeded Dalrymple in command of Fort Johnson, had been ordered to go to Fort Granville at Ocracoke and take command there, but had refused to do so and had resigned his commission. It was also set out that Dalrymple had been a failure as a commander during the time he was at Fort Johnson. Captain Paine was then transferred from Fort Granville to Fort Johnson. In 1760 Governor Dobbs wrote to London that he could get Fort Johnson finished by private

contract for 2,000 pounds, in two years, to be paid out of the "powder money" for that period.

January 6, 1761, upon news of the death of King George the Second and the accession of King George the Third, Fort Johnson fired a royal salute of 21 guns and so did British war vessels lying in harbor there. In 1764 the governor recommended to the General Assembly in his address to them that Forts Johnson and Granville be garrisoned by regular British troops and that they be properly cared for until such troops arrived and took charge.

Matters took quite another turn when Governor Dobbs in a letter to the British government at London let it be known as his opinion that Forts Johnson and Granville ought to be strongly garrisoned "to put down the republican sentiments" he saw were beginning to prevail extensively.

In 1770 Capt. Abraham Collet, then commanding Fort Johnson, made a remarkably accurate and valuable map of North Carolina and dedicated it to King George the Third. It was splendidly engraved and printed in London and is of large size. It shows only two forts in the state, Fort Johnson and one, not named, at the northern end of Roanoke Island. It does not show any forts at Bear River inlet, Beaufort, or Ocracoke, or at any other point on Core Sound. It does show "Fort Barnwell" on Neuse river, between New Bern and Kinston. When Governor Tryon made his first expedition against the Regulators, in 1768 when he marched from his capital, New Bern, to Hillsboro, he had a fort built at the latter town and named it after Capt. Collet. It was only a small earthwork; a temporary

affair, with an officer and 20 men

Governor Dobbs had talked about "republican sentiments." These developed with a vengeance and the "patriots" made their plans, in their revolt against the stamp tax, to seize Fort Johnson. Dalrymple was in command and his "garrison" was of two men. He and they spiked the cannon, and then "took to the woods." The fort was a most wretched affair.

The Revolution came on flying feet. Governor Josiah Martin, who in June, 1775, by night had left his palace at New Bern, passed out to sea by Fort Granville at Ocracoke and entered the Cape Fear and took refuge at Fort Johnson, next went aboard a British cruiser stationed there as a guard ship as a safer place, having directed the commander of the fort to dismount all its cannon and place them on the beach so they would be under direct fire from the vessel. He made a report of this and said Fort Johnson was a "wretched little fort." July 18th the "patriots" made their assault, a bloodless one, and captured the fort, under the eyes of the thoroughly scared governor, and set it afire. Next day they completed the destruction of the war material in it. Afterwards Robert Howe occupied it. Later in the war five British regiments encamped at the place, now the town of Southport.

The site of this fort was state property until 1794, when it was ceded to the United States, but the latter did not rebuild it until 1809. In 1836 the garrison was withdrawn. One of the original buildings, the quarters of the commanding officer, was never destroyed and yet stands, part of it being now the public library of the town. The site is United States government property.

Fort Fisher was a small British stockade about twenty miles from Wilmington, on the southeast branch of Cape Fear river, near the home of Frederick Jones. As the patriots were on the point of attacking it in 1781 the garrison retired and got to Wilmington, where Major Craig was in command.

Fort Hancock, named for John Hancock, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, was in being in 1779. The General Assembly gave 5,000 pounds to complete it. Capt. Cottineau was in command.

At Fort Point, in Carteret county, near Beaufort, was another fort.

Yet another, a frontier fort to guard against the Indians, was Fort Defiance, now in Caldwell county, at the foot of the Blue Ridge. There are yet traces of it. It was a block house, with a palisade, on a hill overlooking the "Happy Valley" of the upper Yadkin river.

Fort McGaughey was located near Little Britain Presbyterian church, in what is now Rutherford county. It was built about 1765, as a protection against the Indians, and was used to some extent during the Revolution. This was a large block house, built by individuals of the community.

In 1812 Fort Hamilton, named for Alexander Hamilton, was at Beaufort, at the place where Fort Hancock had been and where Fort Macon now stands.

In 1835 Fort Macon was begun. It was named for Nathaniel Macon, a noted North Carolinian, for many years a leading member of the United States senate and house of representatives. By an act of the General Assembly five acres of land in Carteret county, "on the west side

of, and adjoining Old Topsail Inlet" were in 1807 ceded to the United States; "that harbour being at present in an unguarded state, with generally 10 feet of water on its bar, which renders it necessary that the United States should erect a fort there, to defend the said port and harbour. Bryant Helen, Jeconias Pickens and James Stanton are appointed commissioners to survey this land."

The same act goes on to continue in force the grant of land for the fort at Smithville (Fort Johnson) at the mouth of the Cape Fear river until 1808, and says: "From various causes and circumstances this fort is not perfectly completed, although it is so far done as to be ready for the mounting of cannon." Smithville is now called Southport.

Fort Macon was occupied by the North Carolina troops in April, 1861, and the following year was retaken by the United States, after a regular attack by land and water. It was abandoned as a fortification in 1876. During the war with Spain in 1898, two or three cannon were mounted and a regiment of infantry was encamped on the reservation.

Fort Caswell was begun in 1835, also, near what is now Southport and in sight of Fort Johnson, and when it was finished the latter was abandoned. In 1861 it had no garrison, but was in charge of a sergeant. It was occupied by North Carolina militia January 10, 1861, upon news of the taking of Fort Sumter at Charleston, but the state directed that it be returned to the United States. On April 16, 1861, it was regularly taken over by the state. It was abandoned by its garrison after the magazines had been exploded January 16, 1865, after

the capture of Fort Fisher by the Federal forces. For many years, until 1910, it was without garrison or guns and was a ruin. Then a new fort or series of forts were built, the reservation containing 2,325 acres. In 1922 the fort was again abandoned. Nearly all its cannon had been sent to France in 1917-18.

The writer asked Senator F. M. Simmons to obtain from the Secretary of War official information as to both Forts Macon and Caswell. The reply is somewhat vague and the dates given do not harmonize with those in the North Carolina laws, as set out above. It says that "Fort Macon, on Bogue island, at the entrance to Beaufort harbor, was established as a United States military post about 100 years ago; that work on it began in 1826 and was completed in 1834; that it was first garrisoned by United States troops December 4, 1834; that the garrison was withdrawn February 2, 1836; that it was re-garrisoned July 28th, 1842; was seized by North Carolina Confederate forces in April, 1861, and was re-occupied by United States troops April 25th, 1862, and that it is now a military reservation of the United States; military reservation containing about 400 acres; that it appears the land was acquired by the United States by acts of the State legislature ratified December 28, 1807, and January 4, 1826, and by a deed from Jonas Small and Joseph Davis, May 1, 1810" (This evidently means Fort Hamilton, the predecessor of Fort Macon).

The letter of the secretary of war says as to Fort Caswell: "It is on the eastern end of Oak island and was established as a United States military post about 1826, when work on it was first begun; was in progress

of construction as late as 1850; was seized by citizens of North Carolina and North Carolina state troops January 8-10, 1861; was blown up and abandoned by the Confederates January 16-17, 1865, and re-occupied by United States troops January 17, 1865, and is now a military reservation of about 2,750 acres. It appears that the land was acquired by the United States by an act of the legislature ratified December 26, 1825, and by a deed from P. R. Dickinson and I. M. Van Cleef, October 12, 1825."

The forts during the War Between the States, 1861-65, were numerous, but only three were important, Fisher, guarding the New inlet, below Wilmington; Caswell, at the mouth of the Cape Fear river, thirty miles below Wilmington, and Macon at Beaufort. At Caswell in April, 1861, not a cannon was mounted, and one man was in charge. This was the case at Fort Macon also. Fort Fisher was entirely of sand, and the largest fort in the Confederate States, and easily the most important. It was begun late in 1861 and had a garrison of 1,900. It was captured January 15, 1865. The other forts on the Cape Fear river below Wilmington were Anderson, on the west side of the river (on the site of the colonial fort at St. Philip, at old Brunswick

town) which was evacuated January 16, 1865; Bald Head at the river mouth on an island of that name; Campbell, near Fisher, on the beach, blown up and evacuated January 15, 1865; Davis, a small work, nearer Wilmington; Lee, another small work; Meares, another small work.

On Roanoke Island were Forts Barstow, Blanchard, Forrest and Hill, all of which were captured early in the war by the United States forces.

At Hatteras inlet, a dozen miles south of Cape Hatteras, were Forts Hatteras, Clark and Huger, all were captured in August, 1861.

At Plymouth were Forts Comfort, Wessels, (sometimes called Sanderson), Williams and Worth. Plymouth was captured by the Federals in 1862; recaptured by the Confederates in 1864; all its garrison, including Gen. Wessels, being captured then.

At New Bern was Fort Thompson, which was captured March 14, 1862, when that town was taken.

Fort Hamilton was on the Roanoke river, in Martin county, near Williamston; Fort Branch on the Roanoke, near Hamilton, Martin county. Fort Ocracoke was at Ocracoke inlet, on the site of old Fort Granville, of colonial times. Fort Hill was at Washington, on the Pamlico river.

X 708517

WILL HONOR SOUTHERN LEADERS IN "WESTMINSTER ABBEY OF SOUTH"

BY J. B. HICKLIN

A memorial tablet honoring the memory of Jefferson Davis, first and only president of the Southern Confederacy, was dedicated in an elaborate ceremony at Old Calvary Episcopal church, at Fletcher, N. C., on Sunday, September 13, 1931. The dedicatory services drew large delegations of members of the United Daughters of the Confederacy and others from all parts of the south. The exercises were under the auspices of the North Carolina Division, U. D. C.

The inscription on the marker unveiled reads as follows:

"JEFFERSON DAVIS

"President of the Confederate States of America, Soldier, Planter, Author, Statesman. Born June 3, 1803, Fairview, Kentucky. Died December 6, 1889, New Orleans, Louisiana. He was a statesman with clean hands and pure heart, who served his people faithfully and well from budding manhood to hoary age."

Three immortal additions were made to the distinguished company of southern artists last summer when markers were unveiled to Henry Timrod, "Laureate of the Confederacy;" Robert Loveman, eminent poet, and Orren Randolph Smith, designer of the "Stars and Bars."

Rev. Clarence Stuart McClellan is the originator and founder of the "Westminster Abbey of the South."

Plans sponsored by Mr. McClel-

lan call for the addition of monuments to southern leaders each year until the great concourse that played outstanding parts in the shaping and making of the section have all been recognized. This will include leadership and outstanding achievement, in all lines — poetry and literature and statesmanship, as well as other great figures produced by the south.

It is a great dream that Mr. McClellan has visioned, and it is already coming true. The public responded almost instantly to his suggestion of building a great "outdoor Westminster Abbey of the South" at Fletcher, in the most gloriously beautiful section of the land that is called Dixie: Every state will be called upon to memorialize the names of their most beloved sons and daughters. A great many of them have already done so.

Plans call for the conversion of the great church ground at Fletcher into a memorial garden—a thing of artistic beauty as well as of historic interest. The Abbey is already taking shape, although the development is still in a nebulous shape. But the picture of it as it will be is very clear in the mind of Mr. McClellan, and he delights to explain it to those who will take the time to stop and listen.

"The Westminster Abbey of the South will have fulfilled its noble purpose by placing before the eyes and minds and hearts of coming generations the great ideals of the South; its songs, its poetry, its books and prose and their writers,

statesmen — every bit of history that is meaningful for the future.” Mr. McClellan explains.

Sitting with him beneath a magnificent white pine, one of the hundreds that make the tract one of the beauty spots of the “Land of the Sky,” one may catch a glimpse of this remarkable dream and, glancing down the vista of years, behold a shrine that will be visited annually by thousands from every corner of the globe.

Old Calvary church nestles in a tight little valley of the pine-clad hills of western North Carolina 10 miles east of Asheville on the Dixie highway between the middle-west and Florida. Many of the thousands of tourists who pass the quaint spot behind beautiful sweeps of lawn dotted with boxwood and shaded by giant oaks and stately pines, even now pause to admire the place and examine the monuments.

Built in 1859, two years after a few devout Episcopalians of distinguished South Carolina families, such as the Rutledges and Blakes, had effected an organization, the original structure still stands. The stained glass windows, pride of the country-side 70 years ago, are faded, but the stately spire remains as of old, as straight and as firm as the day the last workman clambered down from the dizzy tip and looked well content on the job.

The church stands a monument to the work of devout hands, loves labor in the service of the Lord. Its very brick were pressed by hand in Fletcher and the congregation shed Christian sweat in its completion.

The pioneer house of worship of Episcopal faith in the region, many

of the denomination's most illustrious leaders of America, and notables of national and international renown in the world of letters and the canvass, have occupied the gnarled pulpit.

During the War Between the States the church was used by Confederate troops as barracks. In the churchyard still stands an open air shed built by Confederate cavalrymen to shelter their horses. Tales of the headless horseman, who haunts the shed, and the fair young maiden who meets her Confederate lover at the old well hard by still cluster around the place.

The churchyard proper contains 24 acres, mostly wooded land, while the rectory property just across the highway contains eight acres—thus providing abundant space for carrying to completion the Open Air Westminster Abbey of the South. In the little graveyard made enchantingly attractive with shrubbery and flowers sleep many of the Rutledges, Blakes and other prominent Carolinians.

The uniqueness of the Abbey lies largely in the character of the individual markers. Each is a large upright native granite erected in its original condition, even to the moss which frequently clings to it. On the front there is a bronze marker of most attractive design bearing the name of the person honored, dates of birth and death, and some significant statement about, or quotation from him or her.

There is a poet's corner, musicians' corner, statesmen's corner, artists' corner and benefactors' corner. Approximately identical in height, the stones are all different in contours of rough surfaces, and erected in rows beneath the dense shade of beautiful white pines and

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions and activities. It emphasizes that proper record-keeping is essential for transparency and accountability, particularly in financial matters. The text suggests that organizations should implement robust systems to track every aspect of their operations, from procurement to sales, to ensure that all data is captured and stored securely.

2. The second part of the document addresses the challenges of data management in a rapidly changing environment. It highlights the need for flexible and scalable solutions that can adapt to new technologies and evolving business requirements. The author argues that organizations must invest in training and development to ensure that their staff are equipped with the skills necessary to manage complex data sets effectively. Additionally, the text stresses the importance of regular audits and reviews to identify potential weaknesses and areas for improvement.

3. The third part of the document focuses on the role of technology in enhancing operational efficiency. It explores various digital tools and platforms that can streamline processes, reduce errors, and improve communication. The author notes that while technology offers significant benefits, it also presents challenges, such as data security and integration with existing systems. Therefore, organizations must carefully evaluate their options and implement a balanced approach that maximizes the advantages of technology while mitigating its risks.

4. The fourth part of the document discusses the importance of collaboration and teamwork in achieving organizational goals. It argues that no single department or individual can succeed in isolation; instead, success is achieved through the collective effort of all team members. The text encourages the creation of a culture of open communication and mutual support, where team members are encouraged to share ideas, resources, and information. This collaborative approach is seen as a key factor in driving innovation and achieving long-term success.

5. The fifth and final part of the document provides a summary of the key points discussed and offers some concluding thoughts. It reiterates the importance of maintaining accurate records, managing data effectively, leveraging technology, and fostering a collaborative culture. The author concludes by stating that these principles are not only essential for current operations but also for future growth and sustainability. The document is intended to serve as a guide for organizations looking to optimize their performance and achieve their strategic objectives.

widespread oaks. The whole is being to become Washington and Lee separated by drives and the University. We here commemorate churchyard proper by a high laurel not Lee the fighter, but Lee the hedge, giving it an air of privacy educator. That was the true Lee, almost as complete as if it were 'He cometh to his own' says the enclosed within a stone wall and tablet. That is true, and so we want underneath a roof instead of a canopy of rustling leaves, splashed with the south to come into their own. the blue of the sky.

In this connection it is significant that no corner is provided for the south's military leaders. None will be, for the originator of this idea believes that keeping war history and war heroes in the background is one of the most effective way of training future generations away from war.

True there is a monument to Robert E. Lee, but it honors his memory not as a great warrior, but as a great leader in education of the young men of the south after the War Between the States, in which he played such an important role.

"To foster prejudice and keep aflame the heat of the Civil War, to create sectionalism and to carry on some phase of history that should be entirely forgotten are absolutely foreign to my dream for this Abbey," declared Mr. McClellan. "I recall Lee's last words, 'Lay aside all these local animosities and train your sons to become Americans.'" With that statement Lee passed from the great Confederate chieftain to a great American.

"The nucleus of my idea," continued Mr. McClellan, "is the Robert E. Lee monument near the main entrance of the grounds. This is the motif of my thought. Lee is here depicted mounted on Traveler journeying into the south. It is Lee facing a new day, the day of his real greatness as president of Washington and Lee college, later

"My plans call for a bronze life-sized statute of the Southern Negro Mammy!" exclaimed Mr. McClellan. "I want to see her with her big, wide, white, well-starched apron, her turban, her calico dress and I wish to see her seated in an old-timey rocking chair as if before some great open fire-place in a log cabin on a windy night with spooks prowling about in the dark. I want to see her hands hard with toil and her face — a spiritual face — recalling some of those exquisite spirituals of her race. I want to see all old fashioned flowers a-growing — marigolds, hollyhocks, sunflowers, black-eyed Susans, Zinnias, four-o'clocks, verbenas, forget-me-nots, delphinium, all the flowers the Old Mammy used to love.

"A typical log cabin near this statute is to be fitted up with pictures of the southern poetry-writers, musicians, statesmen commemorated in the out-of-doors Abbey, and their books and old chairs and tables and rugs and clock, cradles and old beds to give the atmosphere of the Old South."

To be memorialized in the Abbey as rapidly as the necessary funds can be raised by groups interested in preserving their names are: Frank L. Stanton, Paul Hamilton Hayne, George Denison Prentice, Phillip Pendleton Cooke, Richard Henry Wilde, James Matthews Lagare, Henry Rootes Jackson, Mir-

abcau Bounaparte Lamar, Lucius Q. C. Lamar, Alexander Beaufort Meek, Theodore O'Hara, William Gilmore Simms, John Reuben Thompson, Abram Joseph Ryan (Father Ryan), Severn Teackle Wallis, James Barron Hope, Margaret Junkin Preston, Edgar Allen Poe, Edward Coate Pinckney, John Esten Cooke, Thomas Nelson Page and a host of others.

"When the memory of these immortals has been honored with granite markers," explained Mr. McClellan, "I want to see the Abbey developed further with little paths winding in and about clumps of ornamental trees and flower beds and artistic benches along the paths. As one saunters about he can see and read the memorial tablets.

"And I want this abbey dedicated by the singing old Old Negro spirituals by trained negro singers on some moonlight night in the summer. Can you get the picture? Can't you feel it?"

Among monuments already dedicated are those of Daniel Decatur (Dan) Emmett, composer of "Dixie"; James Whitcomb Riley, the poet; Stephen Collins Foster, composer of "Swanee River"; William Sydney Porter (O'Henry), short-story writer; Sidney Lanier, southern song-bird; Joel Chandler Harris, creator of "Uncle Remus"; Francis Orrerry Ticknor, Georgia's great poet; Francis Scott Key, com-

poser of "The Star Spangled Banner;" Edgar Wilson (Bill) Nye, humorist, and John Fox, Jr., novelist.

In the picturesque vestry room of Old Calvary hangs one of the rarest portraits of Robert E. Lee in existence, for which he sat during the war. It was presented the Abbey by a daughter of the great general as a start towards a collection of canvasses of the south's great, in conjunction with the monuments.

Strange to say, it remained for an easterner to conceive the idea of honoring the south's heroes in this beautiful way, for Mr. McClellan is himself a New Yorker, of the family of General George E. McClellan, of the War Between the States fame.

He was graduated from New York University and Union Theological Seminary in New York City and is known as a writer on historical subjects. Of exceedingly retiring and modest disposition, so far as his personality is concerned, he talks little of himself.

After spending considerable time in California and Texas he came to Fletcher seven years ago to become rector of the old and fashionable church. His whole interest now is bound up in his dreams of the Westminster Abbey of the South, and his enthusiasm is highly contagious.

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that this is crucial for ensuring the integrity of the financial system and for providing a clear audit trail. The text also mentions that this practice helps in identifying any discrepancies or errors early on, which can then be corrected before they become more significant.

2. The second part of the document focuses on the role of the accounting department in providing timely and accurate financial information to management. It states that this information is essential for making informed decisions about the company's future. The text also notes that the accounting department should work closely with other departments to ensure that all financial data is properly recorded and reported.

3. The third part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that this is crucial for ensuring the integrity of the financial system and for providing a clear audit trail. The text also mentions that this practice helps in identifying any discrepancies or errors early on, which can then be corrected before they become more significant.

4. The fourth part of the document focuses on the role of the accounting department in providing timely and accurate financial information to management. It states that this information is essential for making informed decisions about the company's future. The text also notes that the accounting department should work closely with other departments to ensure that all financial data is properly recorded and reported.

5. The fifth part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that this is crucial for ensuring the integrity of the financial system and for providing a clear audit trail. The text also mentions that this practice helps in identifying any discrepancies or errors early on, which can then be corrected before they become more significant.

1-1-77

HALIFAX STANDS OUT IN HISTORY

Halifax, county seat of Halifax county, named for the Earl of Halifax, is the birthplace of the first constitution adopted in North Carolina, as well as the first place in the state to celebrate the news of the adoption of the declaration of independence in 1776. The famous Halifax resolutions for independence were also adopted in Halifax at the fourth provincial congress.

The section was the home of many prominent men of the revolutionary period, as Willie Jones, William R. Davie, father of the state university at Chapel Hill; Joseph Montford, Lieut. Col. J. B. Ashe, Gov. Hutchins Burton, whose wife was a niece of Elizabeth Montford Ashe, and many others.

A colonial church used by all denominations in the early days fell into decay some years ago. The best of the timbers were saved and a small pavilion was erected by the D. A. R. chapter there. The broken monuments in the church yard were cemented together and the graves improved.

The frame house in which the first state constitution was adopted on December 18, 1776, was purchased and restored several years ago and is now the property of the North Carolina Daughters of the American Revolution, a gift from the Elizabeth Montford Ashe chapter, D. A. R., of Halifax.

As it now stands, the structure is an exact reproduction of the former historic building. Only the heavy timbers and sills are from the original house. It was moved and rebuilt on land formerly "The Grove", property of Willie Jones, the original

cite not being for sale. Numbers of visitors stop at the place, which is maintained as a state museum.

Three markers have been erected at the house, commemorating historical events there, and in the yard is a memorial oak given by Mrs. W. N. Reynolds, of Winston-Salem, as one of nine planted in the state in towns visited by George Washington in 1791. The inscriptions follow:

"In this house, 1776, the constitution of North Carolina was framed. The house was restored under the auspices of the Elizabeth Montford Ashe chapter, D. A. R. Trustees: Ursula M. Daniel, Annie Howerton Taylor, Florence D. Wilcox. The construction was done under the direction of Mr. Job Taylor, 1920."

"In patriotic commemoration of the visit of George Washington on his tour of the southern states, 1791. Marked by the North Carolina Daughters of the American Revolution."

"1776-1926 In commemoration of the Halifax resolves adopted April 12, 1776, the North Carolina declaration of independence. Erected by Elizabeth Montford Ashe chapter, D. A. R."

The work accomplished during the year 1776 in the old house was of utmost importance for the state. As a result of the constitution adopted there, North Carolina had an independent government of its own, made and administered by its own representatives.

The formation of this first state constitution was no easy task for the early patriots. There were many differences of opinions and divergencies of views in those days, as there are now, and the important decisions that had to be made, with little ex-

perience and few examples, were exceedingly difficult. The patriots seemed to realize, however, the far-reaching effects of their plans.

On April 13, 1776, the day after the adoption of the Halifax resolution, the first in America to suggest officially as a province that the colonies ought to be free and independent of England, the Halifax congress appointed a committee to draft a "civil constitution."

When the committee went to work it was soon found that wide differences of opinion on the kind of government desired would make the adoption of a constitution impossible or inadvisable at that time. It was thought best to postpone final work on the planned document until November.

Two political parties were developed by the discussions. The conservatives, exemplified by Samuel Johnston, wished to keep the main features of the old system of government so far as possible; they doubted the ability of the people to govern themselves and they feared for the representatives to be given too much power.

Radicals, led by Willie Jones, of Halifax, on the other hand, wanted a more democratic form of government, with no feature retained from the British system. They believed that the American colonists were fully capable of self-government and that annual elections would act as safety valves against the usurpation of too much power by the officials.

Under a new temporary government, a council of safety was appointed on May 12 to conduct the business of the province, with full executive power between the meetings of the congresses. This was a much more highly centralized form of government. Cornelius Harnett

was elected president at the first meeting of the new council on June 5 at Wilmington.

After July 4, with the adoption of the federal declaration of independence, it became more necessary to have a permanent constitution for the state. On August 9, the council of safety issued formal announcements, urging that great care be taken by citizens in the selection of delegates for the next congress "of this now independent state of North Carolina," in view of the "important consideration that will be the business of the delegates... to form a constitution for this state... the cornerstone of all law."

The election was held on October 15 and the Congress met at Halifax on November 12. Richard Caswell was elected president. He stood as a moderate type between the two opposing extreme sets of politicians, a man with practical sense and excellent judgment, possessing the confidence of all factions.

Instead of voting by counties, it was decided to vote by members. A committee was immediately appointed to "form and lay before this house a bill of rights and form of a constitution for the government of this state."

On the committee were Caswell, Thomas Person, Allen Jones, John Ashe, Abner Nash, Willie Jones, Thomas Jones, Simon Bright, Christopher Neale, Samuel Ashe, William Haywood, Henry Abbott, Griffith Rutherford, Luke Sumner, Thomas Respis, Archibald MacLaine, James Hogun, Hezekiah Alexander, Cornelius Harnett, Wightstill, Avery, Joseph Hewes, Whitmel Hill, Thomas Eaton, John Birdsong, Robert Irwin, William Sharpe and John Spicer.

After three weeks of study, the committee was ready to report to the

congress that it had drafted a constitution. It was read aloud by the committee chairman, Thomas Jones, and laid on the table for consideration.

Discussion of the report had to be interspersed among many other matters that pressed forward for the attention of the convention delegates. Troops and equipment had to be provided. Temporary courts were established. Principles of citizenship were decided.

The legislative branch of government was made most important, with provision for the election of the governor and his council by the legislature. All officers except the secretary of state and judges were to be elected annually. Judges were to hold office during good behavior.

Powers granted the chief executive were very limited. He was to be commander of the militia, but could not call it out unless he had the approval of seven councillors. He had no veto power. "Power to sign a receipt for his salary," was the terse way William Hooper summed up the gubernatorial authority.

No religion was to be established or supported by the state and no resident was to be forced to go to any church; but office holders had to acknowledge the truth of the Protestant religion and the divine authority of the Old and New Testaments. Roman Catholics were permitted to hold office.

Another provision was to the effect that "a school or schools shall be established by the legislature for the convenient instruction of youth, with such salaries to the masters, paid by the public as may enable them to instruct at low prices, and all useful learning shall be duly encouraged

and promoted in one or more universities."

This constitution was not submitted for a vote of approval by the people, but it was given their favor.

Two days after its adoption by the Congress, Richard Caswell was chosen first governor, to serve until the meeting of the general assembly. He thereafter acted as governor after the adjournment of the convention and shortly after Christmas moved to Tryon Palace in New Bern, the first capitol of North Carolina as an independent state as well as a colonial capitol. With other state officers he took the oath of office there on January 16, 1777. The first state general assembly met there in April, 1777. Caswell was re-elected governor by the legislature in 1777, 1778 and 1779.

On the first council of state were named Cornelius Harnett, Thomas Person, William Haywood, Joseph Leach, Thomas Eaton, William Dry and Edward Starkey. James Glasgow was made secretary of state. These officers were also named by the constitutional convention to serve until the April meeting of the general assembly.

Ordinances were passed by the convention, providing for the government until the session of the general assembly, and then the convention adjourned on December 23, 1776. For almost 60 years the constitution remained unchanged, as adopted by this body.

In 1835, the people decided to elect their own governors. About 20 years later they abolished the requirement of a freehold for senatorial electors. The constitution was amended again in 1861 and 1865. A new state constitution was adopted in 1868.

NAME "TAR HEEL" BESTOWED ON CAROLINIANS BY BRITISH

By H. W. KENDALL

If traditions which prevail in certain sections of eastern Carolina are to be accepted at their face value, the battle of Guilford courthouse may be indirectly credited with having given to residents of North Carolina the nickname of Tar Heels by which they are now universally known.

The story, and it is no more than that without any historical foundation so far as cursory investigation reveals, has wide circulation in Nash and Edgecombe counties which are traversed by the Tar river, the stream which figures prominently in the incident involved and which at least lends a degree of plausibility to the legend. Incidentally, it is claimed that the Tar had an Indian name before the visit of Lord Cornwallis and his troops to the section. Those who discredit the tradition persist that such is untrue, that the stream was really named after the Tau in England, some of the early settlers coming from that immediate section of the old country. But that difference of opinion will merely serve to bring on argument and get ahead of the story.

But to return to the beginning and tie in the origin of Tar Heel with the battle which was fought at Guilford Courthouse 150 years ago. After the clash, it will be recalled, the British, under Lord Cornwallis, although they claimed the victory, were in such disadvantageous position that they began a retreat south-eastward across the state to Wilmington where they might enjoy the protection of his majesty's gun-

boats which had put in at that port. An unhealthy state of affairs confronted them at Wilmington, however, as Whig resistance stiffened and the outlook, both from the military and supply standpoints, became less encouraging with each passing day.

Consequently Cornwallis soon decided to resume the march, heading northward toward Virginia where he hoped to effect a junction with the British forces operating in that state. His route touched Kinston and then led him on into Nash and Halifax counties, where bands of daring Whigs continually harassed him and made life anything but pleasant for his command. Residents of this section, as those who studied geography some years ago will recall, devoted themselves primarily to the production of naval stores, tar, pitch and turpentine, which normally found a ready export market. With the coming of the Revolution, however, and the staging of an effective blockade by the British fleet, shipments to European ports became a virtual impossibility, and the result was that unusually large stores had accumulated during the latter stages of the war when Cornwallis and his men invaded the territory.

Rather than allow these accumulated products to fall into the enemy's hands, the story goes, residents of the section traversed by what is now the Tar, carted their naval stores to the banks of that stream as the redcoats approached—Cornwallis camping a short distance above the present site of Rocky

Mount and fording the river at that point—and dumped them into the stream. As would be expected, the tar immediately sank and, being a voluble substance, soon covered the bottom of the stream for a considerable distance. When they reached the river, the British, following their usual custom, proceeded to discard their boots and wade across, only to have an unexpectedly sticky, milky experience and to find their feet covered with tar after their laborious crossing.

There was little time to be spent in trying to get the cohesive substance off. Rather it was necessary to follow the slow process of letting it wear off so that months later when Cornwallis' men had completed their march via Petersburg to Yorktown and surrendered to the victorious Continental forces under Washington, there were considerable traces of tar on their feet and particularly on their heels. As they fraternized with their former enemies after the surrender—or perhaps the matter was discussed by prisoners who were taken during the Virginia engagements—the condition came in for comment, the Americans in a spirit of curiosity asking what was that substance on their heels and how it got there.

Then it was that the redcoats related their experience, declaring that the rivers in North Carolina flowed tar and that any one who essayed to wade them, particularly that stream just below Halifax, would get that way. Thus they just about had all folks in North Carolina with tar on their heels. The name like the substance from which it was derived, is alleged to have stuck. North Carolinians became Tar Heels and the river which had "flowed" tar received that honorable name as a permanent possession.

There may be a multiplicity of explanations for the origin of the now popular nickname. This version of its acquisition is given merely as a tradition, although there are obviously certain factors involved which give it a degree of plausibility. But even as a tradition, it must be highly acceptable as an addition to the lore which has grown up around the state's early history and especially that part which has to do, directly or indirectly, with the important battle whose sesquicentennial was celebrated last July 4th. The battle loses none of its significance because of the likelihood of having contributed to North Carolinians not only a local habitation but a name.

NORTH CAROLINA
**HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
RECORD**

A Quarterly Magazine of North Carolina Genealogy,
Biography and Local History.

Published By
CLARENCE GRIFFIN,
Forest City, N. C.

Subscription
\$1.00 Per Year

Single Copies
35c Each

CONTENTS, JANUARY, 1932, NUMBER

| | |
|--|----|
| Queries | 2 |
| Editorial | 3 |
| The Wiseman Family in North Carolina..... | 5 |
| Mrs. Romulus Duncan. | |
| A Political Broadside of the War of 1812..... | 8 |
| From the Lenoir Collection | |
| Thomas Hutchins, Sr., Revolutionary Patriot..... | 10 |
| Clarence Griffin | |
| A Clock That Kept Time for Cornwallis..... | 14 |
| C. R. Ross. | |
| Bath Has Oldest Church in North Carolina..... | 16 |
| Gertrude Carraway | |
| Some Difficulties of Travel in 1816..... | 20 |
| Governor Smith Buried at Night to Foll Creditors..... | 22 |
| Louis T. Moore. | |
| Randolph County Has South's Oldest Cemetery..... | 23 |
| J. Worth Bacon. | |
| North Carolina Military Forts and Defenses..... | 30 |
| Col. Fred A. Olds. | |
| Will Honor Southern Leaders in Westminster Abbey of South..... | 36 |
| J. B. Hicklin. | |
| Halifax Stands Out in History..... | 40 |
| Name "Tar Heel" Bestowed on Carolinians by British..... | 43 |
| H. W. Kendall. | |

New subscribers may have their subscription antedated to include the January number. Single copies, 35c.

NORTH CAROLINA
**HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
RECORD**

A GLEANER IN NORTH CAROLINA HISTORY

CLARENCE GRIFFIN,
Editor
FOREST CITY, N. C.

VOL. 1

APRIL, 1932.

NO. 2

**THE DEVELOPMENT OF NORTH
CAROLINA RAILROADS**

By **COL. FRED A. OLDS**
Collector, N. C. Hall of History
Raleigh, N. C.

The North Carolina Railway, was placed in an iron box, which Goldsboro to Charlotte, 224 miles, was chartered in 1849 and completed in 1858, has been and is an asset of profound interest and value to all the people of this state, because it is their greatest single investment, as three-fourths of the stock is held by North Carolina. It was a close call to induce the legislature to charter the road, as there was a tie vote in the house, which Calvin Graves, the speaker broke by voting "Aye!"

That vote made many enemies for him and for some time clouded his political life. He knew he had done a great thing for his North Carolina but in those days there were many people who had no belief in public improvements. He had the honor of lifting the first spadeful of earth for the road-bed, at "Greensborough" June 4, 1851, and this earth

was placed in an iron box, which was locked and put in a safe in the railway company's office at what was then Company Shops, but is now Burlington, "not to be opened until a hundred years have passed." So there it is, awaiting the year 1951. It will have to be broken open, for the key was thrown away that day, on purpose.

The charter of this railway provided that when \$500,000 had been privately subscribed the state board of internal improvements could issue \$200,000 of state bonds, as its subscription. The present capital stock is 84,000,000, par value \$100 a share, but now worth at least twice that figure. In 1871 the state leased the road to the Richmond and Danville, for thirty years, at \$200,000 a year, and January 1, 1896, this lease was renewed, to the Southern Railway, and extended to

99 years, at 7 per cent interest, the Southern paying all taxes.

The completion of this railroad was marked by a grand celebration, for a "dream" of Governor John Motley Morehead had been in great part realized of a line all the way from the sea to the mountains and he lived to see all of it built.

The Western North Carolina Railroad was chartered in 1858, as the North Carolina and Western, and was popularized as "The Western Extension." It was to connect at Salisbury with the North Carolina railroad and extend to the Tennessee line, by the best route. The work began at Salisbury and by 1861 had nearly reached Morganton. In 1869 it had reached Old Fort, at the eastern foot of the Blue Ridge. In July, 1879, it passed through the Blue Ridge in the tunnel at "Swannanoa Gap," all the work from Old Fort having been done by state convicts. In 1880 it reached Asheville; in 1882 it reached Paint Rock, on the Tennessee line, making connection with the East Tennessee, Virginia and Georgia railway (as it was then called.) This Western North Carolina road had another western branch, known as the Murphy, and work on it began at Asheville and was completed to the Nantahala river in 1884, and to Murphy in 1891.

In the summer of 1881 the state sold the Western North Carolina railroad for \$600,000 to William J. Best, an "adventurer," hailing from New York, the sum representing the cost of its construction to that date. Best assumed the mortgage debt (\$850,000) and also the floating debt, and agreed to complete the road to Paint Rock and to Murphy by certain dates. He transferred the road to what was known as the West Point Terminal Company (real-

ly the Richmond and Danville railway) through T. M. Logan, W. P. Clyde and A. S. Buford, and the road was leased by the latter to the Richmond and Danville (which was in 1894 bought by the Southern Railway.)

The state used in 1881 the \$600,000 it got for its part of the Western North Carolina railroad in paying expenses of the state government and so levied no state taxes that year. Many people then thought this a wise thing to do, but this opinion was by no means unanimous.

The Atlantic and North Carolina was chartered in 1858 to connect the North Carolina road at Goldsboro with the coast at Morehead City (named in honor of Governor Morehead.) It was the plan to make Morehead City a big port and pour trade into it, but the railways took the trade north and south. For a little while the North Carolina railroad and the Atlantic and North Carolina were under the same control, with A. B. Andrews as their joint superintendent, and there was fine business. But the general policy of the railways then was to kill the ports in the south.

This railroad was completed in 1858 and there were large celebrations of this event at Goldsboro, New Bern and Morehead City. The state owns three-fourths of the stock in the road. At one time it was held by William J. Best, the "adventurer," who was exposed and retired. All he did was to build a wretched bit of road, which he named the "North Carolina Midland," between Goldsboro and Smithfield.

The Charlotte, Columbia and Augusta was chartered in 1847 as the Charlotte and South Carolina. The same year the Atlantic Tennessee and Ohio was chartered, but in

1863 its rails were removed, and used, with some rails from sidings on the Wilmington, Charlotte and Rutherford (later the Carolina Central) in building the Piedmont, between Greensboro and Danville. The latter was really built by the Confederate States, as a war measure. The building was done by soldiers and by men impressed for service. Its construction was on the special recommendation of General Robert E. Lee, as there was then only one railway north and south through North Carolina (the Wilmington and Weldon) which had that very year been "cut" by Federal raiders, and several depots burned. (Not until 1871 were the rails again put down on the Atlantic, Tennessee and Ohio.)

The Piedmont railroad had been chartered by the state convention, and not by the legislature. It was to become the "backbone" of the Piedmont Air Line and a "thorn in the flesh" to North Carolina, for the Raleigh and Gaston and the Wilmington and Weldon denounced it bitterly, as taking away their business.

The Atlantic and Charlotte Air Line was at first called the North Carolina Air Line. Once that whole system was called by the latter name.

The Wilmington, Columbia and Augusta, chartered in 1847, was reorganized in 1870 as the Wilmington and Carolina, but soon resumed its old name, and in 1895 was leased for 99 years by the Atlantic Coast Line. In 1838 the Wilmington and Weldon built what was known as the "Short Cut," between Wilson, N. C., and Florence, S. C., and made it the main line, thus leaving out Goldsboro and Wilmington.

The Asheville and Spartanburg was chartered in 1855 as the French

Broad. It was the first railway to cross the Blue Ridge in North Carolina. July 4, 1879, it was opened between Spartanburg and Hendersonville. It was built by state convicts and was the first one so built in the United States, beginning in 1873. The death rate among these convicts was so high that the legislature made a special investigation. Convict labor has built about 1800 miles of railway in North Carolina. The total railway mileage in this state now approximates 5,000 miles.

The first action which the state of North Carolina took officially in regard to the chartering and incorporation of railways occurred in 1831, 100 years ago, when the governor or the board of internal improvements was directed to cause surveys to be made to find "The most eligible routes for the Carolina Central and the Cape Fear and Yadkin Railroads; books to be opened in Wilmington, Fayetteville, Salisbury and Lincoln; to receive subscriptions for not over \$2,000,000, for effecting communication by a railroad, or by railroads, and canals from Wilmington through or by Fayetteville to the Yadkin river thence through or near Salisbury to Beattie's Ford, on the Catawba river."

The North Carolina Railroad company "from Beaufort by New Bern and Raleigh and thence westerly by the most convenient route" was incorporated at this same session of 1831. The capital stock was \$2,000,000. Each of these three charters was for 30 years, work was required to begin in two years and 50 miles had to be finished in 10 years. Yet another charter was granted in this prolific year 1831 to the Tarboro and Hamilton railroad, capital stock \$60,000.

In 1832 the legislature enacted the Virginia laws, which incorporat-

ed the Portsmouth and Roanoke and at or near Fayetteville." the Petersburg Railroads, both of which had terminals in North Carolina.

There was a "rage for railroads," for in 1833 nine more were chartered, these being the Lumber (properly Lumbee) River and Cape Fear; Whiteville, Waccamaw and Cape Fear; Cape Fear, Yadkin and Pee Dee; Greenville and Roanoke; Halifax and Weldon; Roanoke and Raleigh; North Carolina Central and Seaport; Wilmington and Raleigh; Roanoke and Yadkin.

In 1835 there was another railroad movement, and seven charters were granted, two of these being to the Raleigh and Gaston, and the Cincinnati and Charleston (to pass through Asheville and Lincolnton, with Governor David L. Swain as chief commissioner for North Carolina; it was given banking privileges and some of the states through which its route lay were to be allowed to authorize the building of another railroad in 20 miles of it. Another charter was to the Raleigh and Fayetteville, with \$500,000 authorized capital stock; and one to the Milton and Salisbury, with \$500,000. Then there were the Roanoke Danville and Junction, from a point intersecting the Petersburg and Roanoke; the Portsmouth and Roanoke and the Greenville (Virginia) and Roanoke, to Danville, thence to the Tennessee line, with \$2,000,000 authorized capital stock.

In 1836 a charter was granted the Raleigh and Columbia, (S. C.) capital stock \$1,000,000; another to the North Carolina Central, capital stock \$2,000,000. "from Beaufort harbor by New Bern and Trenton, thence through the center of the state and to the Tennessee line, intersecting and uniting with the Cape Fear, Yadkin and Pee Dee railway

In 1849 the North Carolina railroad company was chartered, with \$3,000,000 capital stock, from Goldsboro to Charlotte, to connect the Wilmington and Weldon railroad and the town of Charlotte, the state to take \$2,500,000 of the stock. And the Raleigh and Gaston railroad was required to effect a physical connection with the North Carolina at Raleigh.

It is of interest to here make a note that the first "Plank Road" in North Carolina was chartered in 1849—the "Fayetteville and Western," from Fayetteville to Salisbury; capital stock \$200,000; the road to be not less than 10 feet nor more than 30 feet wide; the state to take two-fifths of the capital stock. The plank roads did not lead, but followed the rail roads. In 1850 there was a rush for them and 30 more were chartered.

In 1850 the legislature chartered the Albemarle and Currituck Canal company, to connect that sound and North river, near Beaufort, with \$2,000,000 capital stock.

The movement for railroads continued, and in 1851 three were incorporated: the Tennessee River, in Macon county; New Bern and Central (between New Bern and Goldsboro) with \$167,000 capital stock; Roanoke Valley, from Clarksville, Va., to Ridgeway, N. C., capital stock \$300,000. In 1852 the state treasurer was authorized to subscribe \$200,000 of stock of the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad to the Wilmington and Manchester railroad. Another act the same year incorporated two important railroads; one the Atlantic and North Carolina, Beaufort to Goldsboro, with \$200,000 capital stock; the other the North Carolina and Western, from Salisbury across the Blue

Ridge to the Tennessee line, with witness the following lines; the Cas-\$1,000,000 capital stock. But four more roads were authorized this year; The Charleston, Blue Ridge and Chattanooga; Charlotte and Cheraw; the Western (from Fayetteville to the coal region in Moore and Chatham counties) \$300,000; Concord and Anson county.

This same year a record number of plank roads were chartered no less than 32; one with an odd name, the "North Carolina Steam Carriage and Plank Road," from Fayetteville to the coal mines on Deep river, the act of the legislature saying, "It is confidently believed that carriages run by steam can be successfully used on plank roads."

In 1853 no less than eight railroads were chartered and thirty one plank roads. The railroads were the Wilmington and Charlotte; Atlantic, Tennessee and Ohio; Western North Carolina; Greenville (Tennessee) and French Broad; Chatham, Beaufort and Fayetteville; Atlantic and North Carolina; North Carolina and Western; Charleston, Blue Ridge and Chattanooga.

In 1856 plank road and turnpike companies were authorized to use stone and gravel in the construction and repair of their roads (an advanced step in highway improvement.) And seven new railways were chartered, these being the Cheraw and Coalfield; Albemarle and Suffolk; Mountain; Southern Air Line; Salem and Germanton; Garysburg and Windsor; Greenville and French Broad. In 1859 charters were granted the Dan River and Coalfield railroad; Warsaw and Fayetteville branch of the Wilmington and Weldon; Washington and Leaksville; Wilmington and Manchester.

In 1861 the war between the north and south started, but this did not stop chartering railways, a

witness the following lines; the Cas-well; the Chatham and Coalfields, to what is now Cary; Greensboro and Leaksville; Greenville and Goldsboro; Milton and Yanceyville, Wilmington and Tarboro; the University of North Carolina. Then there came a check on railroad building until 1867, when the construction of the Wilmington, Charlotte and Rutherford was authorized to be extended to "some point of intersection with the western extension of the North Carolina railroad, at or near the town of Asheville; the work to be done solely by the company, without any aid by the state." Other railroads authorized this year were the Rockingham and Henry (Virginia); Oxford branch of the Raleigh and Gaston; Greensboro and Dan River; Northwestern; Yanceyville and Milton. (A charter was also given the "Fayetteville Street Railway, operated by Animal or any other power."

In 1868 the state was authorized to take \$2 000,000 stock in the Western North Carolina (between Salisbury and Asheville.) In 1870 several railroads got charters; The Elizabeth City and Norfolk; Edenton and Norfolk; Shelby and South Carolina; and in 1872 the Charlotte and Taylorsville; Halifax and Scotland Neck; Raleigh and Fayetteville; Yadkinville and Danville (narrow gauge). The Western North Carolina was ordered completed from Old Fort westward and the contract was ordered to be let; Great Western (Weldon to Charlotte); Carolina Central (Wilmington to Rutherfordton.) The consolidation of the Carolina Narrow Gauge and the Chester and Lenoir was authorized (Chester, S. C., to Lenoir, N. C.)

In 1875 the governor, Curtis H. Brogden and R. F. Armistead and J. L.

Robinson were appointed commissioners to buy the Western North Carolina railroad, at a sale under a decree of the United States court, for not over \$850,000; to issue bonds to that amount and to complete the two branches of the road—one to Murphy, the other to Old Fort. In 1877 charters were granted the Piedmont and the Milton and Sutherland, both narrow gauge.

In 1881 seventeen small lines were given charters. A commission was created to sell the state's stock in the Cape Fear and Yadkin Valley. The re-organized Carolina Central was declared to be a lawfully organized corporation.

In 1883 the Norfolk Southern was chartered and also ten small lines, and Buncombe county was authorized to complete and equip the Spartanburg and Asheville, from Hendersonville to Asheville. In 1885 ten small railroads were given charters. In 1887 the Georgia Carolina and Northern was chartered (an important one, Monroe to At-

lanta) and 24 minor lines. In 1889 nine minor lines, and in 1893 as many as 17 minor lines were chartered.

In 1895 the Winston-Salem Southbound was chartered, from that point to Waesboro (jointly built by the Atlantic Coast Line and the Norfolk and Western); also 10 minor lines; while in 1897 ten minor lines got charters and in 1899 14 of the latter sort but in 1901 there were as many as 18 minor roads chartered, and in 1903 the number rose to 19, and was as large in 1904 and 1907; and then fell to only six in 1909.

In all, during the period between 1831 and the present time, the number of railways chartered was over 300. Of these of course many failed to materialize, but for many years there was a wild desire for the "creature" which so many stump speakers proudly called "The Iron Horse," which now, alas! plays what the stump speakers also call "Second Fiddle," to rubber tires and gasoline.

A HISTORY OF OLD TRYON COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA.

By CLARENCE GRIFFIN
County Historian, Rutherford County
Forest City, N. C.

(Note: In this sketch the following abbreviations are used for convenience: "C. R." Colonial Records of North Carolina; "S. R." State Records of North Carolina; "Ashe," Samuel A. Ashe's History of North Carolina; "Court Minutes", Minutes of the Tryon county court proceedings. The Court minutes are not paged. Throughout this sketch a difference in spelling of certain proper names may be found. They are spelled as found in different records which accounts for this.)

Evolution of Tryon.

The first permanent white settlements made in "Carolina" was about 1650 in the section eastward of the Chowan River.

On March 20, 1663, Charles II bestowed upon eight of his favorites all the territory in America between the thirty-first and thirty-sixth parallels of latitude, a princely gift indeed, and worthy of the loyal friends who had devoted their lives and fortunes to the Stuart cause during the dark days when that seemed hopelessly lost. This grant embraced all the land from a line just north of the Albemarle Sound to St. Johns River in Florida. The eastern and western boundaries of this immense tract were the Atlantic ocean and the Mississippi River respectively. He knew little for how many acres these powerful lords were asking.

On the dissolution of the Proprietary Government in 1728 the pro-

vince of "North Carolina" was divided into three "precincts" or counties, Albemarle, Bath and Clarendon. In the first sub-division of that part of "Carolina," which has since the year 1729 been known as North Carolina, all the territory south of Albemarle and extending to the Cape Fear River was called "Bath County", but its limits were undefined toward the south.

From a number of counties created from Bath was that of Bladen, formed in 1734. Bladen precinct was formed from Bath in November, 1732, but due to the controversial nature of the Council and governor, the bill did not pass. It is said that at that time there were not three free holders nor thirty families in Bladen (Ashe, Vol. 1, P. 234.)

Up until proprietary government ceased the county boundaries were undefinable, they were so vast, but on May 3, 1728, George II, of England, bought these lands and the boundary of the state of North Carolina was partially surveyed.

From Bladen was formed four counties, of which one was Anson, created September, 1748. Anson county, when created, embraced all the territory from where Lumberton now stands to the Mississippi river including the present state of Tennessee. The North and South boundaries of this county were Virginia and South Carolina respectively.

In 1762 a bill passed the House of Commons, dividing Anson county and creating a new county of Mecklen-

burg. A short time afterwards another bill was passed to the effect that "on and after April 10, 1769, the county of Mecklenburg shall be divided into two separate and distinct counties and parishes by a line beginning at Earl Granville's where it crosses the Catawba River; and the said river to the line of the South Carolina line; and that all that part of the said county which lies to the eastward of the said dividing line shall be a distinct county and parish, and shall remain and be called Mecklenburg county and St. Martin's Parish, and that all that part of the county lying to the westward of the said dividing line shall be one other distinct county and parish and be called Tryon county and St. Thomas' Parish." The act designated that Tryon county courts should be held on the fourth Tuesdays of April, July, October and January. (S. R. Vol. 23, p. 769-70.)

Tryon county was named for a North Carolina governor under the British crown, of English birth.

1730-1769.

The evolution of the western North Carolina counties at once introduces a subject that grows, as one proceeds, into one of intense and very absorbing interest. Prior to 1749 the area now covered by the present boundaries of western North Carolina counties was not, technically, within the confines of any civilized community, and was not governed by any law emanating from the struggling colonists in Albemarle, the eastern nucleus of the colony of North Carolina. It was, for the most part, a wild, unsettled section, whose only inhabitants were the savage Cherokee Indians, who at that time had few, if any, permanent places of abode, and led roving, wandering lives, depending upon hunting, and

the almost negligible cultivation of small crops of Indian corn for subsistence.

By 1749 the Colonial legislature began to take an interest in this western hinterland, and in September, 1748, had established the first county west of the old Albemarle, Carters and New Hanover county—Anson county—out of the great county of Bladen, already mentioned.

From 1734 to 1748 the few scattered settlers within the area now comprehended by the western North Carolina counties, owed their allegiance to the authorities of Bladen county—if indeed they ever gave thought to such matters. From 1748 to 1762 the authorities of Anson county had jurisdiction over the wide open spaces of wilderness from the Catawba to the Cherokee Indian Nation, and beyond to the Mississippi, south of the Cherokee nation.

By 1750 the settlers in Anson county had reached several hundred in number. In 1746 Matthew Rowan was in the western region and estimated that there was not above 100 fighting men in the entire section from Virginia to South Carolina. Seven years later he thought there were then thirty times as many, and said their numbers were increasing daily. (Ashe, Vol. 1.)

With the coming of the Scotch-Irish and Germans, from Pennsylvania the wooded hills gave away before the broad axes of these pioneers, and their fields of corn and other produce grew instead. Practically all the settlements in the county were made along the creeks and rivers, in order that the rich, fertile bottom land might be utilized. Venturesome trappers and hunters from eastern North Carolina, upper South Carolina and Virginia had already settled in the extreme

western portion of the county as early as 1730. Large numbers of Scotch-Irish and Germans came during the next twenty years; the Germans settling largely in the eastern portion of Tryon, while the Scotch-Irish settled in what is now Rutherford. These immigrants, coming in bodies, settled in neighborhoods to themselves, scattered here and there throughout the wilderness, and maintained their manners and customs, as well as their speech and characteristics, and transmitted much of this to their posterity. During this period Pennsylvania was dominated largely by Quakers, who would make no preparations for defense against the Indians. When the Indians became hostile, through the influence of the French, the settlers getting no protection from the Quaker government, sought more secure homes in western North Carolina.

The Scotch-Irish settlers of the Brittain neighborhood, in the present county of Rutherford, brought with them their ordained ministers as well as teachers. Brittain Presbyterian church, or Little Brittain, as it was known until a few years ago, was established in 1768. This community was a civic center, and around it grouped many of the early settlers. These staunch Presbyterians, in the dawn of the county's history, "placed their trust in God and kept their powder dry." It is said that as late as 1800 it was not an uncommon sight to see these fearless Scotch-Irish members attending Brittain church with their rifles in hand.

These settlers gradually pushed forward the line of settlement until it reached the northwest corner of North Carolina. Thus was a wilderness tamed by a steady stream of immigration from the older lands of

the northern colonies, while not a few penetrated this Arcadia through passes in the Blue Ridge mountains from eastern Virginia and the Carolinas. (Thwaite's Daniel Boone, p. 14.)

As indicating the extension of population a survey was made in 1754, to determine the number available for military duty in the colony, and Anson county reported 790 men as available. (Ashe, Vol. 1, p. 298.) This would indicate that there were a thousand or more families within the bounds of Anson.

In 1754 the horizon was clouded by the approach of the French and Indian War. A year later, on our own western frontier, some of the Indians had become hostile, and in one settlement slew some fifteen persons and carried off captive about an equal number. They ranged at will through the frontier settlements and caused much apprehension in the western district. To arrest them Captain Waddell, with a company of frontiersmen, scouted along the mountains (Ashe, Vol. 1, p. 289.)

In October, 1759, the people heard with dismay that the Cherokees and Creeks, heretofore considered friendly, had declared war against the English. Bands of Indians began to pass the defiles of the mountains and range the foothills. A reign of terror set in. Accounts of atrocities and butcheries and of destroyed homes came thick and fast to Salisbury and Bethabara. They were intensely harrowing while some of the escapes were miraculous. (Ashe, Vol. 1, p. 299.)

On complaints of the Cherokees the boundary line of the Indian Nation and North Carolina was surveyed in 1769. Governor Tryon personally supervised part of the work. The line ran across Tryon mountain,

in what is now Polk county: and that mountain was named for the governor. Incidentally, the beautiful little town of Tryon, in Polk, takes its name from the same governor for which the county was originally named.

Formation of Tryon County.

By 1768 the population of Mecklenburg had increased considerably to the westward and the fearless pioneers had penetrated into the western wilderness, out of reach of governmental authority. These independent, daring pioneers, trained to rely on their own personal strength and prowess, felt perhaps less need for governmental authority than any other one thing, but occasions arose for aid and assistance from county and state officials. This led the border settlers to request that a county be erected from Mecklenburg. The legislature of 1768 passed an act creating Tryon from the west portion of Mecklenburg "on and after the tenth day of April next" (1769). The same act named Thomas Neal, Henry Clark, William Yancey, Daniel Warlock, Jacob Forney, John Gordon and William Watson as commissioners empowered to contract with workmen for the building of a court house, prison and stocks, and provided for the levying of a tax of two shillings, proclamation money, per annum, on each taxable poll for two years to defray expenses of building the court house. (S. R. Vol. 23, pp. 769-770).

The boundaries of Tryon county were almost undefinable. The county covered a large territory, part of which was uninhabited, and a portion of which was inhabited and claimed by the Cherokees. From its natural location its frontiers were continually exposed to the ravages of the Cherokee. The county militia

and was perhaps more highly organized, considering the county's large extent of territory, than any of the other counties. The frequent Indian uprisings and the constant menace from their tomahawks kept the inhabitants of this sparsely settled region alert to the danger. During this period there was erected within the present boundaries of Rutherford county at least one fort. This was Fort McGaughey, located near the present Britain Presbyterian church, and, until a few years ago its foundations were visible. A stockade was located in the Montford Cove community, near the present Rutherford-McDowell county line, and still another fort at the present town of Old Fort. The latter was, according to authorities, built for the protection of the Cherokees, but was never utilized by them.

Year 1769.

The minute book of the Tryon county court is filed with the North Carolina Historical Commission. The first court was held in April, 1769, but the place where the court was held is not mentioned in the minutes. The first entry in the book reads: "Pursuant to an act of the General Assembly of the Province aforesaid, bearing date the fifth day of December, 1768, and in the ninth year of His Majesty's Reign, for dividing Mecklenburg into two distinct countys by the names of Mecklenburg and Tryon countys, and for other purposes, etc. His Majesty's Commission under the Great Seal of the Province aforesaid appointed Thomas Neil, Jr., William Moore, William Watson, William Twitty, John Retzhough, Jacob Costner, James McLean, Henry Clark, Jonas Bedford, John Gordon, John Walker, Henry Holman, Robert Harris, Jr., and David Anderson Justices assign-

ed to keep the peace for the county of Tryon aforesaid, etc., was read in open court...impowering the said justices to administer all oaths appointed by the Act of Parliament for the qualifications of all public officers and also such other oaths as are appointed by act of the Assembly for the qualifications of all officers according to their several commissions." (Court minutes). At this first session Ezekiel Polk produced his commission as clerk of the court. Alexander Martin was appointed King's attorney, and John Tagert produced his commission as sheriff. Waightstill Avery, John Quinn, Samuel Spencer and James Forsyth took the necessary oaths as attorneys to practice in the county court.

At the October, 1769, term of court the county expenses for 1769 were computed to be £71-16-10. The sheriff reported that there were 1226 taxable polls in the county, and from this the justices levied a tax of three shillings two pence Proclamation money on each taxable person.

William Moore and Thomas Neil (Neale) were elected to represent Tryon county in the house of commons in 1769, and they continued as the county's representatives in 1770 and 1771. No legislative sessions were held in 1772.

Year 1770.

In 1770 the general assembly passed an act appointing a new set of commissioners to build a court house. The commissioners named in the act which created the county "neglected to comply with the directions of the said act," therefore Thomas Neil (Neale), William Moore, Robert Adams, Ephriam McLain and John Beard were appointed, and invested with the same powers as the original commissioners, and were

"required to agree and appoint a proper and convenient place whereon to erect the said buildings, within three months, and cause the same to be erected and built within twelve months after the passage of this act." (S. R. Vol. 23, p. 803.)

At the same session of the general assembly the following act was passed:

"Whereas, the boundary between the county of Rowan and the counties of Mecklenburg and Tryon hath not as yet been ascertained, by reason whereof the inhabitants within the disputed bounds of the said counties refuse to give in a list of taxables, or pay their taxes in any of the said counties;

"Be it enacted. That Thomas Neal, Thomas Polk, Matthew Locke, Griffith Rutherford and Peter Johnson be appointed commissioners to run dividing lines between said counties."

The act further provided for the levying of a poll tax to pay the expense of the survey. (S. R. Vol. 23, pp 841-42.)

Justices of the peace for 1770 included Francis Adams, Robert Blackburn, George Blanton, Thomas Neal, William Moore, John Retzhough, William Watson, John Gordon, John Robertson, James McEntire, Henry Clark, David Anderson, John Walker, Henry Hollman, Timothy Riggs, James McElwain. The January court minutes mentions William Moore as coroner. "John Tagert came into court and produced a commission of sheriff of this county from under the hand and seal of His Excellency". Francis Neal presented his commission appointing him colonel of the Tryon Regiment (of militia) "and took the oath of State." The following presented commissions as captains in the Tryon Regiment of Foot Soldiers: Charles McLean, Zacharia

Bullock, Thos. Bealy (Beaty?), Eph- The pay roll of one of Tryon coun-
 riam McLean. (January, 1770 Court ty's militia companies, in service
 Minutes). against the Indians in February,

Commissions of the captains in the 1771, follows:
 Tryon County Militia were present- "The Publick of North Carolina
 ed at the April term of court by the to John Nuckols, for going against
 following: Andrew Hampton, Abra- the Cherokee Indians in Obedience
 ham Kuykendoll. Henry Clark and to an express from the commanding
 Joseph Green. The following were officer of Tryon County, Feby. 9th.
 commissioned as lieutenants: Patrick 1771" (Here follows a list of officers
 McDavid, Daniel Shipman. At the and men, together with the number
 same time Perrygreen Magness and of days served and amounts due
 John Branson presented commissions each. The muster roll only is given.
 as ensigns in the Tryon militia and "John Nuckols, Capt.; Wm. March-
 Robert Blackburn was appointed cap- banks, Lieut.; Patrick Moore, Ensign,
 tain "in a regiment of foot soldiers Adam Burchfield, Sgt.; Phil Coleman,
 commanded by Thomas Neal." (April Sgt.; Thos. Cole, Corporal; Hugh Moore
 1770, Court Minutes). David Allen, Willis Hix, William Hix,
 Reuben Favors, Robt. Lawson, John

In October, the sheriff returned a list of adults subject to taxation, which showed that there were 1274 taxables in the county. A tax of three shillings, two pence on each taxable was levied.

Year 1771.

Justices of the peace as shown in the court records for 1771 included John Robertson, John Walker, Timothy Riggs, Jonas Bedford, Jacob Costner, Henry Clark, William Waxson, Francis Adams, Henry Hollman, John Retzhough, William Moore, George Blanton, James McElwean, John Thomas, Robert Blackburn, David Anderson, James McEntire. Francis Quinn presented his commission as a lieutenant in the Tryon militia at the January term. (January, 1771, Court Minutes.)

The Indians continued to give trouble with their periodic raids and foraging parties. This necessitated a large organization of county militia. These militia companies were frequently called into service for a period of a few days to several weeks, to drive off wandering bands of Indians, or arrest or disperse the parties annoying outlying settlements.

Also three names illegible.

"The above named persons was by orders to Capt. Nuckols in the Country's service against the Cherokee Indians the above Number of Days in Consequence of an alarm from the Indian Traders and the frontier Inhabitants of Tryon County.

"Given under my hand this 26th of November, 1771."

"THOS. NEEL."

"The above amount against the public of North Carolina was provided before me this 28th Nov. 1771."

"JAMES DAVIS."

(C. R. Vol. 8 pp 517-18.)

Francis Adams was recommended to the Legislature in April, 1771, as sheriff of the county, and in July was commissioned as such, succeeding John Tagert. Thomas Neel was appointed Public Register at the October, 1771, term of court, and his

bond, for the sum of one thousand was selected Public Register to succeed Thomas Neel. County expenses signed by William Watson and John Robertson. Thomas Neel was evidently the county's first register, as no record can be found showing that anyone served in this position prior to his appointment. County expenditures for the year were computed at £113-12-0, and a tax of 1 shilling and three pence was levied on each taxable in the county. (Court Minutes).

Year 1772.

Among the names of the justices of the peace appearing in the minutes of the court for 1772 are John Walker, John Retzhough, James McEntire, William Moore, Robert Blackburn, Jacob Costner, Timothy Riggs, Henry Hollman, Thomas Neel, Ezekiel Polk, Jacob Randall, Thomas Espey, Joseph Hardin and Jonas Bedford. Francis Adams, William Moore and Jacob Costner were recommended to the general assembly, by the justices, as sheriff, and Francis Adams was selected. (Court Minutes.)

The October session was "held at the home of Christian Reinhardt's." This is the first mention made in the court minutes as to the place where the various courts were held. Prior to this, tradition says, the court sessions had been held at various places, at the homes of the justices. Tradition also says that several of the courts were held in the York District, S. C. At that time the North-South Carolina boundary had not been extended westward, and there were doubts as to where the line should be located. In fact, South Carolina at that time laid claim to the entire west territory, and the South Carolina officials protested, when Tryon was formed, that North Carolina was creating a new county out of South Carolina territory.

At this same term Andrew Neel

Year 1773.

Court minutes from and including the July, October, 1773 and January and April, 1774, sessions are missing. Names of the justices appearing in the 1773 records are Thomas Neel, John Retzhough, John Walker, James McEntire, Henry Hollman, Thomas Espey, Timothy Riggs, William Moore, Charles McLean and Joseph Hardin. The January court was held at Christian Carpenter's home, as was also the April session. At the April session "John Walker, Esq., came into open court and produced a commission from His Excellency Josiah Martin, Esq., Governor, Etc., appointing him Coroner of the county of Tryon who took the oaths required by law." Andrew Neel became clerk of the court, succeeding Ezekiel Polk. He continued to fill this office, as well as office of register for many years. Jacob Costner became sheriff at this session and served in that capacity until July, 1777.

Year 1774.

When the general assembly convened in 1774 attention was again called to the fact that Tryon county was still without a court house. Many disputes had arisen over the county boundary lines, and many residents claimed that taxes were being illegally collected from them for support of Tryon county, and they had reason to believe that they were residents of Mecklenburg or of South Carolina. The following act was passed by the legislature:

"Whereas, the commissioners heretofore by law appointed for erect-

ing and building a courthouse, prison and stocks for the county of Tryon, by reason of the South boundary line, have neglected to discharge the trust reposed in them within the time limit; and whereas, the money collected from the inhabitants of the said county for that purpose remain in the hands of the sheriffs and other persons, unappropriated;

"Be it therefore enacted, by the Governor, Council and Assembly and by the authority of the same, that William Moore, John Walker, Abraham Kucandall, Charles MacLaine, Christian Carpenter, and John Hill or a majority of them be and they are hereby appointed commissioners and invested with the same powers and authorities as any of the commissioners hereto appointed, and are hereby declared to have full power and authority to demand, sue for, recover and receive from the said sheriffs or any other persons all such sums of money as hath been or shall be collected and received from the inhabitants of the said county for the purpose aforesaid, any law to the contrary notwithstanding. And if the tax heretofore imposed for erecting and building a courthouse, prison and stocks be found insufficient, it shall and may be lawful for the justices of the said county, and they are hereby empowered at the time of laying the tax to lay a tax not exceeding two shillings on each taxable person within the said county of Tryon, which tax shall be collected in the same manner and under the same pains and penalties with respect to the sheriffs as other county taxes.

"And whereas, sundry disputes have arisen relative to the boundary line between the said county of Tryon and the county of Mecklenburg, to prevent which for the future, Be

it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the River Catawba be and is hereby declared the boundary line between the said counties. (S. R. Vol. 23, p. 964.)

Year. 1774.

The minutes of the court begin with the July, 1774, session. The justices named in the minutes are the same as the previous year, except the name of John Robertson is added; and those of Thomas Neel and Henry Hollman do not appear. This session of court was held at Christian Carpenter's home. Andrew Neel presented a commission as major in the Tryon Regiment of militia. "Jonas Bedford is appointed Adjutant in the Regiment of which John Walker is Colonel". Jacob Costner was re-appointed sheriff, with James Logan as Deputy Sheriff. Andrew Neel renewed bond as public register. (Court Minutes.)

The commissioners to select a place for the court house finally completed their task, and decided upon a spot in the present county of Gaston, about halfway between the present towns of Cherryville and Bessemer City, on State Highway No. 274. A large boulder surmounted by a bronze tablet now marks the site. The report of the commissioners was made at the July session of court and follows:

"North Carolina

"Tryon County

"We, the committee appointed by the act of Assembly for laying out, constituting and appointing the place whereon to erect and build the court house, prison and stocks of Tryon county, having maturely considered and deliberated on the same, are of the opinion that the place called the cross roads on Christian Mauney's land, between the heads of Long Creek, Muddy Creek and Beaver Dam

Creek, in the county aforesaid, is most central and convenient for the purpose aforesaid for the inhabitants of this county. Therefore, agreeable to the directions of the said act we have and by these presents do lay off, constitute and appoint the said place as the most proper whereon to erect and build the said court house, prison and stocks of the said county. As witness our hands and seals this 26th day of July, A. D., 1774.

"Chas. McLean,

"William Moore,

"John Walker

"John Hill,

"Christian Carpenter."

(From Court Records.)

The October session was held at the home of Christian Mauney on whose land the commissioners had decided to build the court house. The county expenditures were estimated at £60-5-4.

Mutterings of the Coming Storm.

Until the adoption of the Constitution in 1776 the Colonial assembly consisted of an upper house, known as His Majesty's Council, composed of the governor and a number of men appointed by the king, and the lower house, made up of delegates elected by the people. The history of the various assemblies was one of continued strife between the governor and the lower house. To the lower house, or house of commons, Tryon county, as well as the other counties of the state, sent its representatives. The following men represented Tryon from the time of its formation until 1776.

1769-70-71—Thomas Neal, William Moore.

1773 (January) Robert Blackburn.

1773-74, William Moore, Christian Reinhardt.

1775, William Moore, William Alston.

William Tryon was sent from England in October, 1764, to act as deputy-governor with Governor Dobbs. Tryon was a dashing soldier and soon became popular with the people of the province. When Mecklenburg was divided in 1769 the new county was named for him. Governor Dobbs died in April, 1765 and Tryon succeeded to the governorship. Almost upon his accession Governor Tryon found himself in the midst of a nation-wide excitement over the passage of the Stamp Act. Wilmington, Edenton and New Bern had their periods of excitement and clashes with the king's officers over the sale of the stamps, and there were riots and disturbances in various parts of the province. Tryon county, being far removed from the ports where the stamps were landed for sale, was interested but made no particular demonstration. Governor Tryon found out the temper of the North Carolinians when he asked John Ashe whether the people would continue their resistance to the Stamp Act duty, and received as a reply that "it will be resisted to blood and death." He therefore advised the repeal of the act, and it was done the next year.

In 1768 the movement of the Regulators in Orange county produced some excitement and sympathy in Tryon county. When Governor Tryon called upon the counties of the state in May, 1771, to furnish militia companies for the subjection of the Regulators, a small detachment of forty rank and file and eight subalterns and officers responded, but were not present at the disgraceful battle of Alamance on May 16th. After the battle the Tryon county detachment was ordered

to home quarters, with instructions to remain under arms to quell any disturbance that might arise out of the events of the past few weeks. (C. R. Vol. 8. p. 607.)

Governor Tryon left North Carolina in 1771 to take the governorship of New York, and was succeeded by Josiah Martin. Before his administration had half expired the first clouds that presaged the storm of the Revolution were gathering. The port of Boston was closed and in May, 1775, first blood was shed at Lexington.

Previous to this the First Provincial Congress met at New Bern in August, 1774, in open defiance of the governor, and only after he had refused to call the assembly together. He had hoped to prevent the people from electing and sending delegates to the Continental Congress in Philadelphia in September. Tryon county's representatives in this convention were David Jenkins and Robert Alexander. This Convention registered their protests against taxation, Boston Port bill, acts regulating colonies, the practice of sending individuals to England for trial; resolved to allow neither the use or importation of tea, or the exportation of any produce to Great Britain; allow no importation of slaves; elected delegates to Continental Congress and laid the foundation for Committees of Safety. This was the first meeting of its nature ever held in the colony without the permission of the royal governor.

Tryon county was not represented in the Second Provincial Congress, which met in New Bern. April 3, 1775, as no report had been received from the county's delegates to the first congress, hence no meeting of the freeholders to elect delegates to this congress. Little was done at

this session. Anticipating the break that must eventually come with Great Britain they recommended encouragement of arts and manufactures in the colony.

Year 1775.

The January session of the county court was held at "the court house." Justices named in the records include William Moore, John Walker, Thomas Espey, John Ratzbough, John Roberson, Charles McLean, Joseph Hardin, Timothy Riggs, William Gilbert, William Graham, David Jenkins. Jacob Cosner was appointed sheriff after he, Joseph Hardin and Charles McLean had been recommended to the legislature for this position. At the October session the county expense was computed as \$39-17-6, and a poll tax of nine pence was levied for general county expense, and a tax of two shillings levied on each taxable person "for building a court house, prison and stocks." (Court Minutes)

The Second Provincial Congress made provisions for the organization of committees of safety in each county. In July, the following letter was sent out:

"Edenton, 10th July, 1775.

"To the Committee of Tryon County,

"Gentlemen: .

"In pursuance of the trust which devolves on me by the much lamented death of our late worthy Moderator, I am to request the favor of you to Summon the Freeholders of the county of Tryon to meet at such Convenient time and place as you may appoint, to choose and Elect proper persons to serve as delegates in a provincial Convention to be held at Hillsborough on the Twentieth Day of August next; and as affairs of the last Importance to this province will be submitted to their

deliberation I would recommend that the Number of Delegates for Each County should not be less than five. I am with Great Respect Gentlemen your most Obed't Servant,

"SAMUEL JOHNSON."

On receipt of this letter the Tryon freeholders, or committee of safety, met. No date or place is shown on the proceedings of the committee. The Minutes of the meeting follow:

"Pursuant to the aforesaid letter,

"At an election for delegates to attend at a Provincial Convention to be held at Hillsborough on the Twentieth Day of August next; It appears by the polls that John Walker, Joseph Harden, and William Graham, Robert Alexander and Frederick Hambright, Esquires, were the candidates that had the greatest number of votes. A General voice for William Kennan, Esquire.

"Committee adjourned till August 14th, 1775."

(C. R. Vol. 10, pp. 88-89.)

The Committee of safety was formally organized in July. The proceedings of the meeting held at the court house follow:

"North Carolina

"Tryon County

"Committee of Safety, Tryon County, Proceedings

"Organization

"At a meeting of the freeholders of the county of Tryon, at the court house of the said county on the twenty-sixth of July, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five; in order to select a committee for said county:

"The following persons were chosen; to wit:

" For Captain Beaty's company: Thomas Beaty, David Jenkins, James Johnson, Jacob Forney.

"Captain Carpenter's company:

Thomas Espey, Valentine Mauney, Nicholas Friday.

"Captain Coburn's company: James Coburn, Robert Alexander.

"Captain Hardin's Company: Joseph Harden, Benjamin Harden, Davis Whitesides.

"Captain Hambright's Company: Frederick Hambright, James Logan.

"Captain Hampton's Company: Andrew Hampton, John Morris, George Russell.

"Captain Barber's Company: Charles McLean, John Robinson, John Barber.

"Captain Mackness' Company: William Graham, James McAfee, Perrygreen Mackness.

"Captain Paris' Company: George Paris, Ambrose Mills.

"Captain Aaron Moore's Company: John Walker, Joseph Beeman, George Black.

"Captain Baird's Company: Andrew Neel, James Baird, William Patterson.

"Captain McKinney's Company: John McKinney, Jonas Bedford.

"Captain Kuykendall's Company: Abraham Kuykendall, William Thomson, Robert McMinn.

"Adjourned to meet August 14, 1775."

(C. R. Vol. 10, p. 120.)

A second meeting of this committee was held on August 14, 1775. The proceedings follow:

"Met according to adjournment (August 14, 1775). Present: John Walker, Chairman; Thomas Beaty, David Jenkins, Jacob Forney, Thomas Espey, Valentine Mauney, James Coburn, Robert Alexander, Joseph Harden, Benjamin Harden, Frederick Hambright, James Logan. Andrew Hampton, John Morris, Charles McLean, John Robinson, William Graham, James McAfee, George Paris, John Beeman, George Black,

Andrew Neel, James Baird, and Davis Whitesides, who took the necessary oaths for their qualifications.

"Andrew Neel was July elected clerk of the Committee.

"Resolved, That Colonel Charles McLean serve as Deputy chairman in the absence of Col. Walker.

"Resolved, That each company elect three members of Committee for this county who on a debate, are each man to have his vote.

"Resolved, That this Association be signed by the Inhabitants of Tryon County, Viz:

"An Association."

"The unprecedented, barbarous and bloody actions committed by the British troops on our American brethren near Boston, on the 19th of April and 20th of May, last, together with the hostile operations and traitorous designs now carrying on by the tools of ministerial vengeance and despotism for the subjugating of all British America, suggest to us the painful necessity of having recourse to arms for the preservation of those rights and liberties which the principles of our constitution and the Laws of God, Nature and Nations have made it our duty to defend.

We therefore, the subscribers, freeholders and inhabitants of Tryon county, do hereby faithfully unite ourselves under the most sacred ties of religion, honor and love to our country, firmly to resist force by force, in defense of our natural freedom and constitutional rights against all invasions; and at the same time do solemnly engage to take up arms and risk our lives, and fortunes, in maintaining the freedom of our country whenever the wisdom and counsel of the Continental Congress or our Provincial Convention shall de-

clare it necessary; and this engagement we will continue in and hold sacred till a reconciliation shall take place between Great Britain and America on Constitutional principles which we most ardently desire. And we do firmly agree to hold all such persons inimical to the liberties of America who shall refuse to subscribe to this association."

(Signed) "John Walker, Charles McLean, Andrew Neel, Thomas Beatty, James Coburn, Frederick Hambright, Andrew Hampton, Benjamin Hardin, George Paris, William Graham, Robert Alexander, David Jenkins, Thomas Espey, Perrygreen Mackness (Magness), James McAfee, William Thompson, Jacob Forney, Davis Whitesides, John Beeman, John Morris, Joseph Hardin, John Robinson, Valentine Mauney, George Black, Jas. Logan, Jas. Baird, Christian Carpenter, Abel Beatty, Joab Turner, Jonathan Price, James Miller, John Dellinger, Peter Sides, William Whitesides, George Dellinger, Samuel Carpenter, Jacob Mooney, Jr., John Wells, Jacob Costner, Robert Hulclip, James Buchanan, Moses Moore, Joseph Kuykendall, Adam Simms, Richard Waffer, Samuel Smith, Joseph Neel, Samuel Loftin."

(Author's note: In the above list of names, as they appear in the Colonial Records, William Thompson or Thomason, appears as "Thomson;" Samuel Carpenter as "Barbender;" John Robinson as "Robison;" Jacob Costner as "Cortner;" and Samuel Loftin as "Loftree." On the monument erected on the site of old Tryon court house the name of James McEntire also appears. The authority for placing this name on the monument is unknown. Jones, in his "Defence of North Carolina," pp. 181-2, gives a list of

the Association signers, 48 in number, which are as given in the above list, except the name of Robert Alexander is omitted, and Robert Keandey substituted instead. The Association and the names of the signers, as given by Jones, was copied from a manuscript found among the papers of Hon. William Graham, of Rutherfordton. The Graham manuscript was first published May 11, 1833 in The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser, a weekly newspaper printed at Rutherfordton.)

"Resolved, nem. con. That we will continue to profess ad loyalty and attachment to our Sovereign Lord King George the Third, His Crown and Dignity, so long as he secures to us those rights and liberties which the principles of our Constitution require.

"Resolved, that we do empower every captain or other officer in their respective companies to raise a sufficient force in order to detain and secure all powder and lead that may be removing, or about to be removed out of the county, and that they do prevent any of such powder and lead from being sold or disposed of for private uses; but to be under the direction of this committee until the delegates shall return from the Provincial Convention; Provided nevertheless that this resolution is not meant to hinder any persons inhabitants of other counties from carrying powder and lead through this county to their respective abodes, unless there is just cause to suspect that they intend such powder and lead for injurious purposes; then and in such case notice is to be given to the committee (of Safety) of the county in which person resides,

that they make such order thereon as to them shall seem proper.

"Resolved, That Mr. Daniel McKissick do make application to the Council of Safety of Charles Town for five hundred weight of gun powder, six hundred weight lead and six hundred gun flints to be distributed under the discretion of this Committee when it shall be judged necessary.

"Resolved, That we do recommend to the Captains of the several companies in this regiment to call together their men in order to collect what money they can conveniently to provide powder and lead, and that they make due return of what money is received to the Committee at next meeting.

"Resolved, that this committee meet at the court house of this county on the 14th day of September next, there to deliberate on such matters as shall be recommended by our Provincial Convention.

"(Signed by)

"John Walker, Chairman."
(C. R. 10. pp 161-164.)

It may be proper to point out here that the "companies" referred to above were not militia companies, but divisions of the county, corresponding to the minor political divisions of townships of today. The old English form of county government was in a large measure transmitted to the new world, and in North Carolina the colonial system of county government was followed closely until the adoption of the state constitution of 1868. It will be noted that Tryon county had thirteen "companies" or townships. Each of these minor divisions had a "captain" whose duties were varied such as assisting in listing taxes and collecting taxes; acted in a capacity of peace officer, and frequently a justice of the peace,

and was head of the militia system in his district

fend the colony. (Ashe. Vol. 1, p. 482.)

Third Provincial Congress.

The Third Provincial Congress, met in Hillsboro August 20, 1775. This meeting was distinguished by a larger representation from the counties. Tryon county was represented by John Walker, Robert Alexander, Joseph Hardin, William Graham, Frederick Hambricht and William Kennon, all destined to take an active part in the events which followed. (N. C. Manual 1913.) These delegates "were strong and mighty, leaders speaking the patriotic sentiments of the west. The northern counties and the eastern as well as the Cape Fear section, sent their most trusted and experienced men. Such gathering of great North Carolinians, forceful and determined, had never before assembled to take counsel of their liberties. . . . Indeed, all the giants of that generation gathered there to secure and maintain the freedom of their country." (Ashe. Vol. 1, p. 475.) The Royal governor had fled from the state and no form of government existed, other than the tentative plan of Committees of Safety promulgated at the first session. After due consideration it was decided to vest the civil government in a Provincial Council for the whole state, a district Committee of Safety for each district, and county and town committees of Safety for each county and town.

The Provincial Council was composed of one chosen by the whole Congress, who was Governor, and two persons from each of the six districts, chosen by the delegates thereof. They were to meet quarterly and had power to call out militia, reject or suspend officers, fill vacancies, and, in fact, do all things that were necessary to secure, protect and de-

The District Committee of Safety was composed of a president and twelve members in each district, chosen by the delegates in each district. These Committees were to meet quarterly in the principal towns of the district and were authorized to receive information, censure and punish delinquents; and with the Provincial Council had supervising power over the Town and County Committees.

The County and Town Committees of Safety were appointed by the freeholders of each county, twenty-one members for the county and seven for each of the smaller towns. These Committees were to appoint by ballot out of their members, seven persons to act as a committee of secrecy, intelligence and correspondence, who were to correspond with the Provincial Council, the Committee of Safety (District), and others to take up and examine all suspected persons and to exercise a general and particular care over the interests of the people. This Committee was the forerunner of the Justice of the Peace county government, and later the County Commissioner form, but their duties necessarily covered a large territory, in order to meet the exigencies of the troubled days of the Revolution. With them rested the real executive power of the state; promptly and summarily did they exercise their powers. They held a strict police and rigid censorship over their respective counties, and did not hesitate to put in jail, or to the whipping-post, all persons convicted of disrespectful language toward the cause of America. They executed all orders of the Continental Congress, the Provincial Council and the District Committees of Safety. They

had a test oath to which all persons had to subscribe, which was paramount to the oath of allegiance to the English crown. (Jones' Defense of N. C.)

For practical purposes the province was divided into six military districts for military and government conveniences. Military officers were appointed for each district, as well as the district committees of safety.

The Sixth, or Salisbury District, included the counties of Tryon, Anson, Rowan, Mecklenburg, Surry, Guilford, Burke, Wilkes, Montgomery, Richmond, Sullivan, and Washington. The latter two are now a part of the state of Tennessee. (S. R. Vol. 13. p. 377.)

On September 9, 1775 the Convention authorized the enrollment of one battalion of ten companies of fifty men in each district. For the district of Salisbury Thomas Wade was appointed colonel; Adlai Osborne, lieutenant-colonel, and Joseph Hardin, of Tryon, major. (C. R. Vol. 10, p. 204). These were known as Minute Men. They were to be raised and trained for fourteen days, and were to meet every two weeks in their respective counties for drill and instruction. Each Minute Man was allowed a bounty of twenty-five shillings. The names of the officers of the ten companies of Minute Men ordered raised in the Salisbury district are worthy of particular notice, as they were called into active service out of the state in the Continental line. They were:

Captains: Robert Smith, William T. Cole, Thomas Haines, Jesse Saunders, William Ward, George Mitchell, Austin Council, Joseph Phillips, John Nelson, John Baptista Ashe, and James Cook.

First Lieutenants: William Brownfeld, James Carr, Thomas Pickett.

William Clover, John Whitley, Amos Love, Thomas White, James Shepherd, William Dent, Jr., George Dougherty and Adam Hampton.

Second Lieutenants: William Caldwell, David Craig, John Madaris, Pleasant Henderson, Christopher Gooding, Willis Pope, Benjamin Pike, Thomas Armstrong, Micajah Lewis, James Starrat, Andrew Armstrong, John Walker, Jr.

Ensigns: Thomas McClure, Joseph Patton, John Morphis, Thomas Grant, Richard Singletary, John Hopson, Reuben Grant, Denny Porterfield, James Coots, William Meredith, Alexander Nelson, Joshua Hadley, Adam McFadden. (Schenck's N. C. pp. 21-25.)

This convention made their last appeal for rights as British subjects. Authority was granted for issuance by the state of \$125,000 in currency, using the Spanish milled dollars as a standard, and a tax of two shillings per year was laid to redeem this issuance of money. Laws governing magistrates and elections were passed, and the Convention resolved that North Carolina should pay its full proportionate share of maintaining the Continental troops.

On September 1, 1775, the Convention authorized raising two regiments of Continental Soldiers (500 men to a regiment) and field officers were appointed. Among the officers of the first regiment from Tryon county appears the name of John Walker (C. R. Vol. 10, p. 188). There were perhaps other Tryon county men who served at some time as officers in these regiments.

Independent companies organized in the various counties were disbanded and the militia more closely organized and field officers appointed for each county. Those appointed for Tryon county were William Graham,

colonel; Charles McLean, lieutenant-colonel; Thomas Bartley, major; and Frederick Hambright, second major, (C. R. Vol. 10, p. 246.)

September-December, 1775.

In the interim between the Third and Fourth Provincial Congresses the Provincial Council took charge of affairs and the Congress was relegated to the background. The Provincial Council was arbitrary in its measures, but such was demanded by the exigencies of the time (Pamphlet "The Provincial Council and Committee of Safety in N. C.").

The Tryon county Committee met on September 14th. Their proceedings follow:

"14 September, 1775

"Met According to adjournment

"Present: Charles McLean, Chairman; Thomas Espey, Fetty Mauney, Frederick Hambright, George Russell, John Morris, Robt. McMinn, Abraham Kuykendall, John Robinson, John Barber, George Black, James Logan, James McAfee, Andrew Neel, Andrew Hampton, William Thomason, Nicholas Friday, Benj. Harden, Perrygreen Mackness.

"Whereas, Capt. Andrew Hampton a member of the Committee of this county hath made application to this Committee for liberty to apply to the council of Safety at Charles Town for what gun powder, lead and flints can be purchased for the sum of eight pounds seventeen shillings and six pence, Proc. money of North Carolina.

"We therefore recommend that the said Capt. Hampton or such person as he shall entrust may receive the said ammunition as lives on the Frontiers of this County and much exposed to the insults of the savages.

"Resolved, that this committee adjourn and meet at the court house on the Fourth Tuesday of October

next, there to deliberate on such matters as shall be judged necessary.

"CHARLES McLEAN."

(C. R. Vol. 10, p. 247)

The Committee met again in October, according to the above adjournment. The minutes of that session follow:

"24th October, 1775.

"Met according to adjournment.

"They proceeded and chose Wm. Graham, Esq., Chairman.

"Present: John Walker, Andrew Neil, James Baird, George Paris, John Morris, Andrew Hampton, members of the old committee; and Alexander Gilliland, John Dellinger, Robert Armstrong, Robert Parks, John Scott, Jr., and John Earle, members of the new committee.

"Committee adjourned til tomorrow morning at 8 o'clock.

"Met according to adjournment.

"Present, William Graham, chairman; Robert Parks, James Coburn, John Earle, Geo. Paris, John Scott, John Dellinger, Nicholas Friday, Andrew Hampton and Alexander Gilliland.

"Test."

"We the subscribers professing our allegiance to the King and acknowledging the Constitutional Executive Power of government, do solemnly profess, Testify and Declare, that we do absolutely believe, that neither the parliament of Great Britain nor any member or Constituent branch thereof hath a right to impose Taxes upon these colonies to regulate the Internal police thereof and that all attempts by fraud or force to establish and exercise such claim and power are violations of the peace and security of the people, and ought to be resisted to the utmost, and the people of this province singly and collectively are bound by the Acts and Resolutions



Monument marking site of old Tryon county court house, situated equidistant from Bessemer City and Cherryville, on State Highway No. 274. The bronze tablet on the north side reads:

Home of
Christian Mauney
Pioneer and Patriarch, 1770
Site of Tryon Court House
1774 to 1783
Camp of Lord Cornwallis and
British Army January 23, 1781
Erected by Descendants of
Christian Mauney and
Their Friends
1919, W. A. Mauney, Chm.

The bronze plate on the south side reads: "Here in August 1775 was formulated and signed the Tryon Declaration of Rights and Independence from British Tyranny. The following were signers:" (here follows the names of the forty-eight signers,

also the name of James McEntire, placed on the tablet for some reason) "Tablet contributed by Col. Frederick Hambright Chapter, D. A. R. 1919."

of the Continental and Provincial Congresses, because in both they are freely represented by persons chosen by themselves, and we do solemnly and sincerely promise and engage under the Sanction of Virtue, Home and the Sacred Love of Liberty of our Country, to maintain and support all and every the Acts, Resolutions and Regulations of the said Continental and Provincial Congresses to the utmost of our power and abilities. In testimony we have hereunto set our hands the 25th day of October, A. D., 1775.

"WILLIAM GRAHAM, Chairman."

"John Dellinger, John Morris, David Jenkins, James Logan, Wm. Gilbert, John Earle, Robert Parks, Alexander Gilliland, John Scott, James Coburn, Andrew Hampton, Robert Alexander, Robert Porter, Joseph Hardin, John McKinney, Thomas Townsend, John Ashley, William Yancey, Frederick Hambright, Francis Armstrong, James Baird, Robert Armstrong, William Moore, Nicholas Walton, Jonathan Potts, George Potts."

"Resolved by this committee that any two members thereof upon application made under Oath to them of any person or persons who is Debtor is about to abscond, remove or otherwise to defraud his creditors of his debt, may grant a certificate of the same to the clerk of the county, who is hereby directed to proceed in the usual forms of law against such debtor.

"Resolved, That Debts Recover-

able before Magistrates be under the same restrictions as the above Resolve.

"Resolved, That when an absconding Debtor or Debtors hath left any goods in the county behind him on application of his or their creditor to any two of the Committee as aforesaid on oath to the amount of his or their debt, the said Two shall grant an order to such person as they shall depute for that purpose to seize the goods to the amount of the said debt and deliver them into the possession of the said creditor or creditors, who shall give bond and Security to the said committee to deliver or otherwise to be accountable for the same when called for in Law or otherwise.

"Resolved by this committee, and it is hereby Recommended to all the good people of this county not to construe the Association to Break off all Dealings or Commerce with such persons who refuse to subscribe the same, so as to extend to any Acts of Inhumanity or Coerce them by famine, such as refusing to grind at mills, or refusing them the necessities of life.

"John Price came into the committee and made oath that he is credibly informed that Benj. Kuykendall his debtor is about to remove himself out of this county. It was therefore ordered, that the Clerk of the Court issue a Writ against the body of the said debtor so as to hold him to bail.

"Committee Adjourned till the fourth Tuesday of January Next. "WILLIAM GRAHAM, Chairman."

(C. R. Vol. 10, pp. 296-98.)

In December, 1775, excitement was rife throughout North Carolina. Washington had begun the siege of Boston, and the nature of events portended a life and death struggle.

The Provincial Council, in that month raised two more battalions of Minute Men in the Salisbury District and appointed Griffith Rutherford colonel. John Phifer lieutenant-colonel and John Paisly major of the First Battalion, and Thomas Polk, colonel. Adam Alexander, lieutenant-colonel and Charles McLean major of the second battalion.

Early in December, friends of liberty in South Carolina called on western North Carolina for aid in suppressing the Scovellite Tories, who had intercepted a train of supplies being sent to placate the Indians. Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander Martin, of the Second Continental Regiment, who had in the Salisbury district two companies of Continentals, one of the First Regiment, Capt. George Davidson, and the other of the Second Regiment, Capt. John Armstrong, proposed to march to their assistance. He was joined by two hundred men from Rowan, under Col. Rutherford, 300 from Mecklenburg, under Col. Polk, and 100 from Tryon, under Colonel Neal. (S. R. Vol. 23, p. 975.)

This detachment of 700 men united with a similar South Carolina detachment, surprised the Scovellite Tories on December 22, and took 400 of them prisoners. The weather during this short but eventful campaign was so inclement and stormy, with such heavy snows, that it is known to history as "The Snow Campaign." (Ashe, Vol. 1, p. 488).

January to April, 1776.

The Committee of Safety in Tryon continued to function, and was virtually a dictator in the county. The proceedings of the committee meeting held in January follows:

"At a Committee Held for the County of Tryon on the Fourth Tuesday of January A. D. 1776.

"Present: William Graham, Chairman.

"Pursuant to a Resolve of the Provincial Congress the Following Persons were chosen as a Committee for this County who are to serve as such till the third Tuesday of October next or until the next General Election of County Committees.

"For Captain Beatty's Company—Davis Jenkins, Jacob Forney.

"For Captain Carpenter's Company—John Dillinger, Nicholas Friday.

"Captain Coburn's Company—Robert Alexander, In Lieu of Jas. Coburn, Francis Armstrong.

"Capt. Harden's Company—Joseph Harden, Benj. Harden.

"Capt. Hambright's Company—Frederick Hambright, James Logan.

"Capt. Hampton's Company—Andrew Hampton, John Morris.

"Capt. Barber's Company—Alexander Gilliland, Robert Parks.

"Capt. Magness' Company—William Graham, James McAfee.

"Capt. Paris' Company—George Paris, John Earle.

"Capt. Aaron Moore's Company—John Walker, Esq., Robert Porter.

"Capt. Baird's Company—James Baird, Robert Armstrong.

"Capt. McKinney's Company—John McKinney, Thomas Townsend.

"Capt. Kuykendall's Company—Wm. Yancey, John Ashley.

"Pursuant to which appeared, Robert Alexander, John Dillinger, Frederick Hambright, Alexander Gilliland, Robert Parks, George Paris, Robert Porter, John McKinney, Thomas Townsend, Wm. Yancey and John Ashley who subscribed the test as required by the Provincial Congress.

"The Committee Adjourned till tomorrow 8 o'clock.

"Met According to adjournment.

"Present: William Graham, chairman, and Andrew Hampton, Geo. Paris, Robert Parks, Robt. Alexander, Robt. Porter, Alexander Gilliland, John McKinney, John Ashley, Thomas Townsend, Wm. Yancey, Frederick Hambright, Joseph Harden.

"Resolved, That Wm. Graham, Esq., James Logan, Frederick Hambright, Robert Alexander, Robt. Parks, Alexander Gilliland and David Jenkins be a Committee of Secrecy.

"Resolved, That no persons of the County of Tryon shall sell or dispose of Salt, Iron, or Steel to any person within the county for more than Two Hundred Percent from the first cost, purchased in Charles Town, Cross Creek, or port where salt is to be got, upon the forfeit of paying Ten Shillings Proc. Money for every Twenty Shillings worth they shall sell or dispose of contrary to this Resolve.

"Resolved, That no persons shall bring up Rum from any place in this county and sell it for more than eight shillings Gallon, by the quart or any smaller measure at the rate of Ten Shillings Proc. Gallon: for every such offence shall pay Eight Shillings out of every Gallon. Such persons as have license to Retail Liquors only excepted.

"Resolved, That it is the opinion of this committee that the suits depending in the inferior Courts of this County as well on the Civil Docket as on behalf of the Crown Docket to be generally tried, and proceeded on as far as final judgment at the next April term according to the rules of the said Court where the Trials can be had with justice to the parties.

"Committee adjourned till the first Tuesday in June next.

"WILLIAM GRAHAM, Chairman"
(C. R. Vol. 10, pp. 423-24.)

The committee was to meet sooner than anticipated. Events were rapidly moving to a crisis, and the district committees sent out calls to all town and county committees for special meetings to act on matters of urgency. On a call from the chairman of the Salisbury district committee, the Tryon county committee met at the home of Frederick Hambright on February 9th. The minutes of that special meeting follow:

"Met in pursuance of Orders from The Committee of Safety of Salisbury District dated Feb'y 6th, 1776.

"The Persons for Tryon County at Capt. Hambright's on the 9th Instant:

"Present: William Graham, Chairman; Frederick Hambright. James Logan, Alexander Gilliland, Robert Parks, James Beard, Robert Armstrong, John Dellinger, Robert Alexander, Francis Armstrong.

"James Logan, Clerk, chosen for that day.

"Resolved, according to the orders of Committee of Safety, Each Captain in his District, cause every third effective to go and joyn the forces Raised in the Other Counties in this Province to suppress all Insurrections that is raised & may be raising in our said Province that are against the cause of American Liberty.

"Resolved, That Each man that Refuses if allotted to go on this Im-mergency shall be Deemed Enemies to their Country, & shall be dealt with according to the Resolves of the Congresses or otherwise.

"Resolved, That Mr. William Moore be now appointed Commissary for the Regiment of Tryon County in the present Im-mergency for this Province, to go against those that are against the cause of American Liberty, & and that said William Moore shall now on sight prepare Waggon.

Provisions & such things as lyes in his power for the Support of the said Regiment, & be Ready at Major Thomas Beatie's by the 15th Instant with such support.

"WILLIAM GRAHAM, Chairman."

"The Committee adjourned till the first Tuesday in June next, according to the former adjournment."

"Oath administered to every member of the Committee

"I, A. B. Do voluntarily and Solemnly Swear upon the Holy evangelists of Almighty God that I will not reveal or make known to any person or persons whatsoever any Intelligence, Circumstance, matter or thing which the majority of the Committee present shall think necessary to conceal, and which the Committee by the Chairman, Deputy Chairman or other presiding member shall order and Direct to be kept secret. So help me God."

(C. R. Vol. 10, p. 440.)

By the action of the committee at this session, and pursuant to the directions of the district committee, each captain detailed one-third of the men of his district, or company, to assist in the suppression of the Tories in the Cape Fear section. In every part of the province the same zeal was manifested. The detailed militia from the western counties assembled at Charlotte, Hillsboro and Salisbury. The militia was eventually mustered in and sent east, where many participated in the battle of Moore's Creek Bridge on February 27, 1776. This was the first battle fought in North Carolina, and did much to strengthen the Whig cause in North Carolina.

The only record of the county court from October, 1775 to July, 1777, is the April, 1776, term. Justices Timothy Riggs, William Gra-

ham and Joseph Harden held a short term of court. This may be accounted for by the frequent meetings of the Committee of Safety during 1775-6, and the circumstances of war.

Fourth Provincial Congress.

The Fourth Provincial Congress met at Halifax April 4, 1776. Tryon county's delegates were Charles McLean and James Johnson. At this session a brigadier-general was appointed for each of the six military districts of the state; Griffith Rutherford being appointed for the Salisbury district (Wheeler, p. 79). Four new regiments were ordered raised, equipped and sent into the field, also three companies of light horse.

This Congress also was a turning point in the state's history. Up to its meeting the war had been one for rights as British subjects. After April there was a departure from that idea and independence was foremost in the minds of the people. This Congress also discussed at length a form of civil government for the state, which resulted in the Fifth Provincial Congress, or Constitutional Convention, of November, 1776.

In the spring of 1776 the county militia system was reorganized. This was made necessary, especially in Tryon county, on account of promotions and other causes. Those appointed for Tryon were Thomas Beatty, colonel; Andrew Hampton, lieutenant-colonel; Andrew Long, first major and Jacob Costner, second major.

The Indian question again came to the front, insofar as Tryon was concerned, in the spring and summer.

During the first week of July, while the Council was still in session at Halifax, the Cherokees had fallen on the inhabitants in South Carolina, plundered homes, killed

some settlers and carried off several prisoners. Others attacked the forts on the Holstein and Watauga. Most of the settlers escaped, having been warned. Some 20 women and children were victims of the tomahawk. Unsuccessful in their assaults on the forts, the Indian warriors crossed the mountains and fell on the unsuspecting families on Crooked Creek, near Rutherfordton, and, coming up the Toe, invaded the frontier of Rowan. The unheralded appearance of these murderous bands caused great consternation. On July 12 Rutherford wrote to the Council asking aid, and summed up the situation thus:

"Honored Gentlemen,

"This is furdur to acquent you of oure Trobles; this day I Reed an Express from Colo Backman and it gives me account, that Last Week there Was 40 Indens on Crooked Creek & that one Middleton is killed there—Indins Was seen meny miles furdur Down the Cuttaba River. I am applid Daley tow for Reliefe; ancesly waiting for youre Instructions; pray send, if Possible at Lest 1000 lbs. more Powder, besides what you first Voted, for People in the frunters will move off if not supplid with that article. I Plead for Edpedition. Mr. Alston the berrer is appointed Commesare for a Large Number of men & as Salt is not to be got without youre approbation I Hope you will Give Orders to the Merchants of Cross-Creek to Let the Commessarys of Salisbury District have at Lest 300 Bushels,

"I Am Gentelmen youre Humble Servt.

"GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD."

(C. R. Vol. 10, pg. 662).

Before 24 hours had elapsed he dispatched another express that the Indians were making great progress in destroying and murdering in Ro-

van. "Thirty-seven persons" he said, "were killed last Wednesday and Thursday on the Catawba," and "I am also informed that Colonel McDowell and ten men more and one hundred and twenty women and children are besieged in some kind of a fort, and the Indians around them; no help to them before yesterday, and they were surrounded on Wednesday. I expect the next account to hear is that they are all destroyed...three of our captains are killed and one wounded. This day I set out with what men I can raise for the relief of the district. Pray gentlemen, consider our distress; send us plenty of powder, and I hope under God we of Salisbury district are able to stand them."

Rutherford acted with that energy that ever distinguished him. Within a week he was on the frontier with near 2500 men, for western North Carolinians had sprung to arms at the first call, animated by a consuming purpose to inflict heavy punishment upon their murderous foe.

President Rutledge, of S. C., had earlier suggested a joint movement on the part of North Carolina, South Carolina and Virginia, against the Indians. He proposed to send Major Williamson with 1100 men against the lower Cherokees, and that a force from North Carolina should attack the Middle Towns, and, joining Williamson, should proceed against Valley River and the Hiwassee, while the Virginians should come down the Holstein and attack the Over-hill towns. The Council of Safety, in session at Joel Lane's, in Wake county, agreed to this proposition, and directed the militia from the Hillsboro district and from Surry county to join Rutherford, while a Regiment of 300 men under Col. Joe Williams was to cross the mountains

and join Col. Christian and his Virginians at Big Island, on the Holstein. On August 23, Gen Person was dispatched to Rutherford's camp with particular directions, and on September 1st Rutherford, with a great cavalcade of horses bearing his provisions and ammunition, entered Swannanoa Gap and pressed forward. He took with him 2000 privates and 80 light horse, with supplies for forty days carried by 1400 pack horses. To defend the frontier in his absence, he ordered three captains and 130 men to range in Tryon, 175 in Rowan, and 100 in Surry, that then extended to the Indian line in the mountains.

Within a month from his departure Rutherford returned to Old Fort, reaching Salisbury early in October. His expedition had been complete and fully successful. The Indian towns had been entirely destroyed; the growing crops damaged and destroyed and the Indians completely subjugated, or scattered. By treaties soon afterwards made the middle Cherokees ceded all their possessions east of the Blue Ridge, together with the disputed territory on the Nolachucky, Watauga, and New Rivers.

After reaching Old Fort, General Rutherford, to destroy some towns not on his route, and, perhaps to aid Col. Christian, directed Capt. William Moore and Captain Harden, with the light horse of Tryon county, a hundred in number, to return to the Indian country. Leaving Cathey's Fort on October 29, they penetrated to the towns on Cowee mountain. A detachment, pursuing the fleeing Indians to Soco Creek, "crossed prodigious mountains, which were almost impassable, experiencing there a severe shock of an earthquake, reached Richland Creek Mountains,

and then returned to Pigeon River."

Work of Committees.

The county Committees of Safety functioned in each county in a rather czaristic manner. This committee constituted the only board of authority for the county, and was in a small measure only accountable to the district committee, who in turn acted under orders from the Provincial Council. The dictatorial policies of the committees may be excused on the ground that the events of the period from June, 1775, to November, 1776, warranted extreme measures.

County officials of Tryon county, in common with those of other counties, were under direction of the county committee, as well as the county militia. Various other duties were performed by the committees similar in character to those performed by the present board of county commissioners.

These committees confessedly exercised a usurped, but very necessary, authority; governed with an extraordinary firmness and boldness, tempered, however, by as remarkable moderation and wisdom. They dealt strictly with open foes—they must recant or leave—but very tenderly and considerately with those who might be won to the cause. These, unmolested, were either left to persuasive force of events as they unfolded, or were tactfully urged to make common cause with their neighbors, in resistance against oppression. The power these committees exercised was practically absolute. It could not be efficient without being so—but it was rarely exercised oppressively. (Nash "The N. C. Constitution of 1776 and its Makers," p. 8)

Some of the examples of the business transacted by these com-

mittees in reference to Tryon county, follows:

"Gentlemen of the Commity of Rowan County,

"With these we send you undergard Ambrous Mills one of the greatest Enemys of our pese in Tryon County a companion of Robinson, and Been lying out in the mountens since before the South Carolina campaign; has held a Coraspondence with Camron; has acknowledged himself to have been in the Indian Nations, he Seems Simple but is Subtile and Insinuating and has had Influence enough to pradgudise not only his neighbours but many at a great distance against the Cause of Ameri-can liberty, in Short his Character is so metorious that we expect that every gentelman in Rowan is acquainted with it and we hope that he will be confind till he has a fare tryel in every article above mentioned and a great deal more can be proved against him when required. For further perticquelers Inquire of Cpt. Cook Commander of this gaurd; for fear of a Resque we will not inform you of our own Circumstances but hope Mr. Cook will think to inform you.

"We are gentelmen with great Respect Your most obedient Humble Servents,

"JOHN WALKER,

"JAS. McENTIRE,

"GEORGE BLACK,

"JAS. COOK."

"June 12, 1776."

"We have sent the deposition of Robert Ranken, a worthy man of this neybourhood that may be depended on."

"To the Coronor or Keeper of the Public Gole for the District of Salisbury.

"We do hereby Require you to

Take into your Costedday the above named Ambrous Mills, a Netorious offender against the Commun Caus of America and him Safely Keep in the Publick Gole until Discharg-ed by Order of Congress or Commit-tee.

"Given under our Hands this 15th of June 1776.

"MATTHEW LOCK,

"GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD."

(Letter from the Safety Commit-tee of Tryon county to the Safety Committee of Rowan county, C. R. Vol. 10, pp 609-10).

Col. Ambrose Mills, named above, was a noted Loyalist, and was subsequently hanged at Biggerstaff's Fields, near Rutherfordton, along with other Tories, on October, 1780, after being captured at Kings Mountain. He was born in England about 1722, and was taken while yet young to Maryland. He married Miss Mourning Stone, settling on the James River, and finally removing to the frontiers of South Carolina, where his wife was killed by the Indians during the Indian War of 1755-61, leaving an only son, William. He afterwards married Miss Annie Brown, of the Chester region, sister of the noted Loyalist leader, Col. Thomas Fletchall; and about 1765 settled on Green River, in Rutherford county, and by his marriage had three sons and three daughters. In 1776 he served against the Cherokee Indians. In 1778 he and the notorious David Fanning raised a corps of 500 men with the design of joining the Royal standard at St. Augustine, Fla., when one of the party betrayed their plans. Mills and sixteen others were apprehended, and conveyed to Salisbury jail; Fanning undertaking to rescue them on the way but his force proved too weak to effect the purpose. Mills

was, in the course of time liberated; joined Ferguson with the Loyal militia of Tryon county and fought at Earle's Ford and Kings Mountain where he was captured and hanged a few days later. As viewed a century and a half after the occurrence, he was too severely dealt with at Biggerstaff's. His descendants are among the ablest and best citizens in the south and southwest. (Draper, p 481-82).

William Mills, a son of Col. Ambrose Mills, was born November 10, 1764. He was very popular and served against the Indians in 1776. He acted as Major under his father at Kings Mountain, where he was badly wounded and left for dead, and was subsequently saved from being executed at Biggerstaff's by leading Whigs and Tories, who interferred, knowing of his worth and goodness. In after years he settled in the mountain region of the southwestern portion of North Carolina, in Henderson county. Mills' River and Mills' Gap, in that section, are named for him. Early in life he married Eleanor Morris, by whom he had two sons and five daughters. He was a handsome, noble, generous man. He died on his birthday, 1834, as a consequence of a fall from his horse, being 88 years of age. He lived a happy, married life of 69 years—his venerable companion surviving him. (Draper, p. 482, and Grissom's "History of Methodism in N. C.")

The following proceedings of the Tryon county safety committee illustrates some of the activities of that body in 1775-76:

"North Carolina,
"Tryon County.

"This day I had a certain John Auston before me whome by his Traveling through Different parts of the Country Sotherly—and has Pub-

lickly Refused to Take the Oath Prescribed By Our Council in Said Province—

"These are therefore to Require You to him safely take To Salisbury Gaol, there to be Continued untill Such Times as he may be Dealt with According to Order of Superior Authority.

"Given under my hand this 9th July 1776,

"WILLIAM GRAHAM."

"To the Gaoler at Salisbury."

(C. R. Vol. 10. p. 661).

"Extract From Proceedings of Council of Safety Held at Salisbury, September 7, 1776.

"Saturday, September 7th. 1776.

"Met According to Adjournment.

"Resolved, That the Troops stationed on the Frontiers of Tryon County, by order of General Rutherford, for the protection of this state. be continued till further Orders of this Board, General Rutherford or Congress.

"Ambrose Mills and John Auston of Tryon County having been brought before this board for acting inimical to the Cause of American Freedom, and after examination it was thought proper to discharge them, the first having entered into bond and taken the Oath of Allegiance to this State, and the other having also taken the said Oath of Allegiance.

"Adjourned till Monday Morning 8 o'clock."

(C. R. Vol. 10, p. 827)

Fifth Provincial Congress.

The Fifth Provincial Congress, or Constitutional Convention, met in Halifax November 12 to December 23, 1776, at the call of the Council of Safety. Much of the time of the preceding Congress, held earlier in the year, had been devoted to outlining this instrument, and at this

session the Constitution was formally adopted and Richard Caswell elected governor. The Constitution as adopted at this convention was the result of many months of close study and comparison on the part of the delegates who composed the Fourth and Fifth Congresses. That these men did a thorough job in framing this instrument of basic law is evidenced in the fact that, with a few modifications, the state operated under it until 1868. Tryon county's representatives in this convention were Joseph Hardin, Robert Abernethy, William Graham, William Alston and John Barber.

A resume of this constitution would occupy several pages, and as that does not necessarily come within the scope of this sketch no comment will be made, other than that this constitution provided a radical departure, in many respects, from the old mode of government. While some change was made in the duties of county officers, the names of these offices were retained. Provision was made for election of senators and members of the house of commons, the former to be voted for by freeholders and the latter by freemen. Plans were also laid at this convention to assist other states in their resistance to the British.

Notwithstanding the treaty of peace that had in the fall of 1776 been informally agreed upon with the Indians, in February, 1777, they again became hostile and a detachment of militia was ordered to range in the District of Washington (now in Tennessee) to prevent depredations. Griffith Rutherford was directed to raise eight independent companies, four for Washington and four for Tryon. Burke and Surry counties, to be employed in building stockades, in scouting and in

protecting the frontiers (Ashe, Vol. 1, p. 571.)

From the outbreak of the war in 1775, until the middle of 1780 this section was singularly free from the ravages and depredations of the enemy. Activities of the main armies had been confined to the extreme south and to the northern states. It is almost impossible, among the shifting scenes of that day, when the militia were going and coming every few months to locate the commanders and their troops and trace their services in camp; we can only catch glimpses of these gallant men now and then through the shadowy lights of history, and leave conjecture to fill the spaces in their career.

To give anything like a connected account of the services and activities of the Tryon, Rutherford and Lincoln county soldiers during the Revolution is impossible, for the reason that the Continental line does not give the counties from which the companies were enlisted. The militia of Tryon, later Rutherford and Lincoln, were embraced in the rosters of the district of Salisbury, and it is not at all clear what counties of the district should be credited with certain troops. It was during the period of the Revolution, too, that Tryon county was abolished and Lincoln and Rutherford formed from it, which complicates research work along that particular line.

In 1775 Tryon county had approximately a dozen troops of militia, but the records do not show conclusively how many companies were added, or new companies formed after that date. Each company was divided into four classes. The first class was called into service for a term of months, and upon the expiration of their tour were relieved by the second class, and so on, until all

members of the company saw at least one period of service. These troops were re-organized by an act of the Third Provincial Congress, which makes the task of checking the men and officers indeed difficult.

After the war actually began in 1775 these companies of militia were called upon for their quotas. Their ranks were swelled with new recruits and volunteers. At the same time men were recruited from the county in companies for service in the First and Second Regiments of Continental Troops. Twenty-six men from Tryon county participated in the Snow Campaign in South Carolina in December, 1775, were at Charleston in June, 1776, and assisted Rutherford in his Indian chase across the Blue Ridge. Part of the Tryon soldiers left in 1777 for the "Grand Army" in New Jersey, and during the latter part of 1777 fought under Washington at Brandywine and Germantown, and spent the winter at Valley Forge. In practically every engagement of importance during the war some of Tryon county's men took an active part.

The general assembly of 1777 was the first session held under the provisions of the new Constitution, which provided for two departments, the representatives of both which were to be elected by the people. Tryon county's representative in this session was Charles McLean in the senate, but the county failed to elect any representatives in the house of commons.

At this session attention was again called to the fact that Tryon county was still without a court house. A new act was passed, as follows:

"The commissioners heretofore by an act of the assembly appointed for building a court house, prison and

stocks for Tryon county having failed to discharge the trust reposed in them, the legislature appointed Wm. Moore, John Walker, Charles McLean, Christian Carpenter, John Hill and James White as commissioners to build the court house at such place as they think most convenient on that track of land purchased by the late commissioners for that purpose, and cause same to be completed in two years."

(S. R. Vol. 24 p. 19)

County Courts Resumed.

In July, 1777, the Tryon county court of pleas and quarter sessions met. The justices named in the minutes of the court include Alexander, Gilliland, Robert Alexander. John Sloan, John Moore, Jonathan Gullick, Jonathan Hampton, John McKinney, James McAfee, James Johnson and James Logan. At the July session Andrew Neel was appointed clerk, Jonathan Hampton, public register and James Holland sheriff. Other routine business was attended to at this session. A regular term was held in October.

Year 1778.

Early in 1778 Congress called upon the various states to furnish clothing for the use of the men in the Continental line. At the meeting of the North Carolina legislature, which convened in New Bern, each county was requested to furnish an allotted portion of supplies. Under date of April 30, 1778, the following act was passed: "Whereas, it is essentially necessary for the preservation of the health of the troops belonging to this state and to enable them to bear the rigor of a northern climate that they be fully supplied with cloathing, and it is possible that supplies from abroad may fail, hereafter: Be it resolved that the several counties

shall furnish cloathing as follows" Under Tryon county follows this apportionment: "55 hats, 231 yards of linen; 110 yards of wollen or double weave cotton; 110 pairs of shoes and stockings." Three freeholders of each county were to receive the county's apportionment and those bringing in any of the above named articles were credited with their value toward paying their taxes. (S. R. Vol. 12, p. 639). It may be seen from the above that Tryon county, at this time, had approximately 55 men in the Continental army.

The names of the following justices of the peace appear in the court minutes for 1778: Joseph Hardin, John Robinson, William Graham, George Lambkin, William Yancey, John McKinney, Jonathan Hampton, Frederick Hambright, James McAfee, Valentine Mauney, Robert Johnson, George Black, William Neville, James Logan, Jonathan Gullick, Jonas Bedford, Robert Alexander, Jonathan Hampton, Robert McAfee, John Walker and Davis Whitesides.

At the January term of court Andrew Neel was named clerk; Jonathan Hampton, register; James Logan, entry taker; Jonathan Gullick, county surveyor; John Walker and James White, coroners; and Robert Alexander, ranger. John Walker immediately came into court and resigned as coroner. James Miller was named sheriff of the county at the July term of court (Court Minutes)

Tryon county was represented in the assembly of 1778 by William Graham in the senate, and William Gilbert and Joseph Hardin in the house. Gilbert was the duly elected representative, but the assembly expelled him on charge of fraud in connection with the handling of supplies for Tryon county, in his

official capacity as commissariat. These charges later proved untrue. He was succeeded by Joseph Hardin.

Tryon county was divided at the second session into two separate and distinct counties. The Revolutionary fever had reached its height at this time, and the name Tryon was odious to the patriots, since the county was named in honor of a Royal Governor. Another county, Dobbs, also named for a Royal Governor, suffered the same fate. The great extent of Tryon county was also given as one reason for its division. The act creating two counties from Tryon follows:

An Act For Dividing Tryon County Into Two Distinct Counties by the Names of Lincoln and Rutherford, and for Other Purposes Therein Mentioned.

"1.—Whereas, the large extent of the County of Tryon renders the attendance of the inhabitants on the extreme parts of said county to do publick duties extremely difficult and expensive; For remedy whereof,

"II—Be it Enacted by the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina and it is hereby Enacted by the Authority of the same, That from and after the passing of this act, the county of Tryon shall be divided into two distinct counties, by a line beginning at the South line, near Broad River, on the dividing ridge between Buffalo Creek and Little Broad River, thence along said ridge, to the line of Burke thence along said line unto the old Cherokee line, thence a due West course into the top of a dividing ridge between the Eastering and Westering Waters, thence along said ridge unto the old line claimed by South Carolina, and all that part of the

said County which lies on the East side shall be called, and known by the name of Lincoln county, and all that part of the county which lies on the other, or west side thereof, shall be called and known by the name of Rutherford County.

"III—And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That Sampson Lambkin, Benjamin Harden, (Hardin) John Walker and Jonathan Gullett (Gullick), be appointed Commissioners and are hereby required and impowered to run said dividing line agreeable to the directions of this Act, which said Lines when run by the Commissioners, or a majority of them, shall be entered on Record in the Court of each of the said Counties and shall hereafter be deemed and taken to be the dividing lines between the said Counties; which said Commissioners shall be paid for their trouble and necessary expense for running the said lines; to be paid out of the County tax of Said Counties.

"IV—And be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That after the said dividing line shall be run as in this act directed, the persons who are now now in the Commission of the Peace for the County of Tryon shall be and continue Justices of the Peace for the Counties wherein they respectively reside at the time of running the aforesaid dividing line between the counties of Lincoln & Rutherford and shall be impowered to hold courts, and execute all and everything to the office of Justice of the Peace belonging in the said Counties of Lincoln and Rutherford, without any new commission; anything to the contrary notwithstanding.

"V—Be it Enacted by the authority aforesaid, That Justices of the

The first of these was the discovery of gold in California in 1848. This led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The second was the discovery of gold in Nevada in 1859. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The third was the discovery of gold in Colorado in 1859. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly.

The fourth was the discovery of gold in Idaho in 1860. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The fifth was the discovery of gold in Montana in 1862. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The sixth was the discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1869. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly.

The seventh was the discovery of gold in Utah in 1871. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The eighth was the discovery of gold in Arizona in 1876. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The ninth was the discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1878. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly.

The tenth was the discovery of gold in Texas in 1880. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The eleventh was the discovery of gold in Oklahoma in 1889. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly.

Peace shall be nominated and Com- wards defraying the Contingent missioned and Courts held in each of Charges of the said County. the respective counties of Lincoln "VII—And be it further Enact- and Rutherford in the same manner ed by the Authority aforesaid, That and with the same powers and jur- nothing herein contained shall be isdictions as Justices of the Peace construed to debar the sheriff of in the other counties of this state; Tryon County as it stood undivided the courts for the County of Lincoln to make distress for any Taxes, shall be constantly held on the fees, or other dues, which shall be third Monday in April, July, Oct- due from the inhabitants of the ober & January in each and every Said county on the first day of year, and the Courts for the county April, next, in the same manner as of Rutherford shall be constantly by law, the said sheriff might or held on the fourth Monday in April, could do, if the said county remain July, October & January in each ed undivided, and to that end that and every year, and the first no action commenced in Tryon court for the county of Ruther- County be defeated by the divis- ford shall be held at Col. John ion aforesaid, Be it Enacted by Walker's, and the Justices of the the Authority aforesaid, That where County of Rutherford are hereby any action is already commenced authorized to adjourn to such places in Tryon County and the Parties in their county as they shall think or Evidences shall be Inhabitants most convenient to hold all subse- of Lincoln County all subsequent- quent courts at until a Court House process against such parties or ev- shall be built. idences shall be directed to be

"VI—And be it Further Enact- executed by the Sheriff of Lincoln ed by the authority aforesaid, That County to the End & Final Determ- the sum of two shillings for two ination of said Causes; any law, years be laid upon every Hundred Usage, or Custom to the contrary pounds of taxable property with- notwithstanding. in the said county of Rutherford "VIII—And be it further en- and a poll Tax of two Shillings up- acted by the Authority aforesaid on every Freeman whose property That Benjamin Harden (Hardin), does not amount to the value of one Thomas Welch, Abraham Kuyken- Hundred pounds, for the purpose dol (Kuykendoll), John Earls and of Building a Court House, prison John Potts, be and are hereby and stocks therein; which said tax appointed Commissioners to lay off shall be collected by the Sheriff and appoint the place, where the of the County aforesaid at such court House, Prison & Stocks for times and in the same manner as the use of the Said County shall be other Taxes are Collected and shall be built, and there to erect or cause be paid to the person or persons the same to be erected. who shall be impowered to receive "IX—And be it Enacted by the the same; and if any surplus should Authority aforesaid, That the Sher- arise from the said Tax that it iff of Rutherford County is here- shall be paid by the said Commiss- by impowered and directed to ac- ioners to the Court of the Said count for and pay the money by County, to be by them applied to him so Collected for the Purpose of

Building the aforesaid Court House, Prison and Stocks to the Commissioners aforesaid after deducting his Commissions For Collecting the same.

"X—And be it further Enacted by the authority aforesaid. That from and after the passing of this Act the said Counties of Lincoln & Rutherford shall be considered as part of the district of Salisbury.

"XI—And be it Further Enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the Commissioners, or a majority of them by this Act appointed, are hereby impowered and directed to employ workmen to build the Court House, Prison and Stocks in the said County of Rutherford--for the use thereof, and the said Court and all Causes and matters therein depending after such Court House shall be built, shall stand adjourned from the place where the court shall have been held to the said Court House.

"XII—And be it further Enacted by the authority aforesaid, That Christopher Carpenter, Valentine Money (Mauney), James Reed, John Patrick & William Grimes, be and are hereby appointed commissioners to purchase one hundred acres of land in the most central and convenient part of the said County of Lincoln to erect a Court House, Prison and Stocks on, and to contract with and employ persons to build a Court House, Prison and Stocks in the County Aforesaid.

"XIII—And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That an additional tax of Two Shillings be for two years laid upon every Hundred pounds value of Taxable property within the said County, and a Poll Tax of one Shilling upon every Freeman for the purpose of

Building a Court House, Prison and Stocks therein which tax shall be Collected by the Sheriff of the County aforesaid at such times and in the same manner as other taxes are collected and be paid to the persons or persons who shall be impowered to receive the same, and if any surplus should arise from the said Tax that it shall be paid by the Said Commissioners, to the court of the Said County to be by them applied towards defraying the Contingent Charges of the Said County.

"XIV—And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That all monies hitherto raised for the purpose of Building a Court House, Prison and Stocks in the County of Tryon be equally divided between the counties of Lincoln and Rutherford and the respective Commissioners herein named are hereby impowered to Demand, receive or sue for the same, from all such persons as may have any in their hands.

"XV—And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That from and after the passing of this act it shall and may be lawful for the County Court of the County of Lincoln to nominate and appoint three jurors to attend the General Court held at Salisbury for the District of Salisbury, & for the County Court of Rutherford to nominate and appoint for said General Court three Jurors." (S. R. Vol. 24, pp. 236-38.)

The new counties of Rutherford and Lincoln officially came into existence in April, 1779. The first court for Rutherford was held at Col. John Walker's residence in that month. The General Assembly on December 17, 1778, appointed the following Justices of the peace for Tryon

county: Joseph Hardin, John Robertson, William Graham, George Lambkin, William Yancey, John McKinney, George Black, Robert Johnson, James McAfee, Frederick Hambright, Valentine Mauney, Jonathan Hampton and William Neville. The court records of Tryon show, in addition to the above list, John Moore, Abraham Kuykendoll, Thomas Espey, James Logan and Robert Alexander. At the January, 1779 court term, Thomas Espey was elected coroner, and Andrew Neel county trustee. The justices ordered that election for a representative in the General Assembly be held in March, at which time Robert Abernethy was chosen from Tryon.

The court minutes for April are for Lincoln county. That county secured all of the Tryon county court records upon division of the county, and for several years continued to use same books, following the Tryon county proceedings with those of the newly created Lincoln. One of the first items of business in Lincoln in April, 1779, was "the election of a register in the room of Jonathan Hampton, Esq., who by division of the late county of Tryon fell into Rutherford county." John Wilson was chosen. County officers selected in Rutherford in April, 1779, were Felix Walker, county court clerk; Richard Singleton, sheriff; Benjamin Hardin, public register; David Miller, entry taker, and Jonathan Gullick, surveyor.

Except in the territory where the Highlanders and Regulators resided, and in Tryon county there was but little disaffection during the Revolution. Realizing the danger from these Governor Caswell, in 1779, ordered 250 infantry and 25 horsemen to take possession of Cumberland coun-

ty and to disarm all persons in Cumberland, Anson, Tryon and Guilford who might give trouble to the cause.

Before any action could be taken, early in February, 1779, Col. John Moore, a Tory of Tryon county, raised 300 men and he claimed that there were 2000 more ready for enrollment. A detachment was sent out to apprehend Moore, but he left the country and joined Col. Hamilton's regiment (Ashe, Vol. 1 p. 601.)

In 1779 "a second contingent of militia, under General Rutherford of the Salisbury district, and General John Butler, of the Guilford district entered South Carolina in the early spring, and participated in the battle of Stono in June, and the Militia returned after their tour of five months expired" (Documentary History of the American Revolution, Page 106.)

In this brief space only the highlights of this ancient county's history has been noticed. At a later time brief biographical sketches of the signers of the Tryon Association will be given, and mention will be made of Hon. John Holland, later a representative in the United States Congress, Joseph Hardin, pioneer Tennessee settler, for whom a county in Tennessee was named, and others. After 1779 the history of Tryon is inseparably woven with that of Lincoln and Rutherford, which were formed when the name Tryon became odious, and was abolished.

County Officials.

The names of Tryon county's representatives in the legislative halls of the state are given in the text of this article. The following are the other county officers who served Tryon during its ten years' of existence. Their periods of service, while approximate, are believed to be as near

correct as it is possible to make them as part of the Tryon county minutes are missing.

Clerk of County Court.

April 1769—Oct. 1772—Ezekiel Polk.

Oct. 1772—April 1776—Andrew Neel.

Apr. 1776—July 1777—William Graham.

July 1777—Apr. 1780—Andrew Neel.

Sheriff.

April 1769—Apr. 1771—John Tagert.

April 1771—April 1773—Francis Adams.

April 1773—July 1777—Jacob Costner.

July 1777—July 1778—James Holland.

July 1778, James Miller.

Public Register.

(Apparently no Register was appointed until Oct. 1771)

Oct. 1771—Oct. 1772—Thomas Neel.

Oct. 1772—July 1777—Andrew Neel.

July 1777—April 1779—Jonathan Hampton.

Coroner.

Jan. 1770—Apr. 1773—William Moore.

Apr. 1773—Jan. 1778—John Walker

Jan. 1778—Jan. 1779—James White, John Walker. (John Walker refused to serve.)

Jan. 1779—Thomas Espey.

TRYON COUNTY WILLS.

The Marriage Bonds of Tryon and Lincoln county have been abstracted and published in book form by Hon. Curtis Bynum. This commendable action on his part will save to posterity many valuable records.

The Tryon county wills are filed

in the Clerk of Court's office, in Lincolnton. These wills are not recorded, but are filed in filing cases, and are indexed in the cross-index to wills. Incidentally, none of the Lincoln county wills, prior to July, 1824, are recorded. The originals of the Tryon wills, and those of Lincoln prior to July, 1824, have only the date of execution, or date written, in the text. In a few instances enterprising court clerks noted on the reverse of the will the date of probate. Hon. Alfred Nixon, one time clerk of the Lincoln court, also noted on some of the wills the year of probate. Otherwise there is nothing to indicate just when the will became a matter of record.

By an act of the Legislature, and under an order of the board of county commissioners the late Mr. Nixon, in 1898, indexed the Tryon and Lincoln wills. Since that time, however, a number of the originals have been removed from the cases. There is no doubt but that a still greater number were taken out prior to 1898. It would indeed be a very commendable gesture on the part of the county commissioners of Lincoln county if they would order the remaining wills of Tryon and Lincoln, 1769 to 1824, recorded. In that event the pilfering of the originals would not be such serious matter.

The following is a list of Tryon county wills. All persons mentioned in the will, whether devised property or not, are listed:

ABERNATHY, ROBERT. Executed Jan 31, 1772; probated July, 1772. wife (not named); sons, Robert, John Miles, D—— (illigible); daughters Ann Turner, ——— Smith; Elizabeth Williams.

ABERNATHY, ROBERT (may be same as above, as there is great re-

semblance in handwriting of two wills) no execution date; probated in 1772. Wife, Sarah; sons, Robert, Jr., William, Charles, John, Miles, Smith; daughters, Sarah, Amy, Lucy Cox. Nathan Abernathy.

AKER, (EIGER) CHRISTIAN. Ex. June 25, 1776; prob. July, 1777. Wife, Eve; sons, Peter, Christian, Daniel; daughters, Barbary, Catharine.

ARMSTRONG, FRANCIS. Ex. Sept. 6, 1779; prob. Oct. 1779. Wife, Easter; son Arthur; brothers, Robert and James Armstrong; brother-in-law John Leeper; nephew, Francis, son of Robert Armstrong; brother (in-law?) Matthew Leeper.

BULLINGER, HENRY. 1770, to Elizabeth, Susannah. Magdaline, Sophia, George, Henry. David. Abraham, Joseph, Daniel.

BOUNDS, GEORGE. Ex. Dec. 27, 1771. Daughters, Sinah Wadlington, Sarah Prince, Nelly Ashby; grandson, George Bounds Wadlington; son-in-law, Francis Prince.

BRADLEY, JOHN. Ex. June 24, 1778; prob. Oct. 1778. Wife, Mary. sons, Thomas, John (by first wife); George Wharton, Richard, John (by second wife), Edward, Isaac. James Terry, Johnson; daughters, Sarah Morgan, Anne Jones, Mary.

COLLINS, JOHN. Ex. March 28, 1774. Wife, Pheby; daughter, Bathia George, and other children not named; brother James Collins.

CLEGHORN, WILLIAM. Ex. Feb. 27, 1775. Wife, Lettice; sons, William, James, John; daughters, Rebecca, Jane, Lettice, Sarah Huddleston.

GREEN, JOSEPH. Ex. Sept. 29, 1771; prob. 1772. Wife, Mary; sons, William, Abraham. Jacob, Isaac. Joseph; daughters, Anne, Mary; daughter-in-law (?) Jean Hardin; brother-in-law, James McEntire.

GRAY, SAMUEL. Ex. April 22, 1775; prob. 1775. Wife, Agnes, sons, John, William, James, David, daughter, Ann.

GORDON, JAMES. Ex. Nov. 23, 1774; prob. Jan. 1776. Wife, Ann; sons, Samuel, William, Henry, John, James, Hugh, daughters, Mary Jones, Anne, Eleanor, Margaret; grandson, James (son of William); heirs of deceased son Robert Gordon; grandson, John James. Probated before Andrew Neel, clerk of the court.

HANNAH, JOHN. Ex. Aug. 1, 1767. Wife, Mary; sons, Ichabod. Richard; daughters, Elizabeth and one not named; brother-in-law, Henry Clark.

HARMON, JOHN. Ex. Feb. 12, 1774; prob. Oct. 1774. Wife, Mary. sons, John, Anthony, David, Daniel; daughters, Christiana, Mary, Susannah, Elizabeth, Anna. Probated before Andrew Neel, clerk of court.

HEKER, WILLIAM, (partly in German). Ex. Dec. 23, 1774; prob. Oct. 1775. Wife, (not named); sons, Friedrich, Simon, William, John, Christy; daughters, Elizabeth, Barbary.

HENDRY, JOHN. Ex. Dec. 24, 1779; prob. 1780 (?). Brothers, Joseph, William and Moses Hendry; mother, sisters, Rebecca and others not named.

LAN(G)HAM, JOHN. Ex. Oct. 22, 1765. Wife, Comfort; sons, Abel, William; daughters, Sarah Hagarty. Easter Dean, Jean McCoy, Comfort Osburn.

LITTLE, WILLIAM. 1772. Thomas, John, Archibald, Martha, James, Alexander.

McAFEE, JAMES. Ex. Feb. 4, 1769; wife, Margaret; sons, William, James and Robert; daughter, Janet; son-in-law, Joseph Hardin; grand-

sons, Thomas and James, sons of William.

MCCORMICK, JOHN. Ex. Sept. 8, 1770. Wife, Agnes; sons, Joseph, John and other children not named.

MOORE, WILLIAM. Ex. Oct. 9, 1770; prob. 1771. Wife, Mary; sons, Joseph, John; daughter, Mary.

McFADDEN, JOHN. Ex. March 25, 1776; prob. July, 1777. Wife, Hannah; sons, William, James, John, Samuel, Elias, Andrew, Stephen, Alexander; daughter, Margaret.

MURPHY, WILLIAM, prob. Oct. 1779. Wife, Elizabeth; son, John.

MURPHY, OWEN. Ex. Dec. 6, 1775; prob. Jan. 1776. Wife, Abigail; sons, James, William; grandson, John.

OAKS, JOHN, 1774, to wife, Hannah, and five children. This original is so faded, torn and mutilated that it is impossible to decipher its contents.

POTTS, JOHN, Ex. Nov. 30, 1770. Brothers, Ezekiel, James and George Potts; sisters, Susannah, Sarah and Isabel Potts.

RUTLIG (RUTLEDGE) GEORGE. Ex. March 21, 1770; prob. July, 1779. Wife, Jean; sons, James, John, George, Charles; daughters, Mary, Susannah, and Jean Rutledge.

ROBERTSON, DAVID. Ex. July 8, 1771; prob. Oct. 1771. Wife, Frances; sons, Matthew, Israel, Isaac, Isham, James, David, Abner, John; daughters, Molly, Sally, Betty; brother, Charles Robertson; nephew, George, son of Charles. Probated before Ezekiel Polk, clerk of court, 1771; certified a true copy December 1774 by Andrew Neel, clerk of the court.

SUMMEY, JOHN, 1771, to Moul-

land. TWITTY, WILLIAM. "William Twitty's nuncupative will made in presence and proved by the Oath of

Thomas Johnson, to have been made and pronounced a few hours before his death on the river Kentucke in the Indian lands on the twenty-seventh day of March Anno Dom. 1775. "To wit—That it was his will that his wife Susannah Twitty should keep the children and what there was together to give them good education, and do well by them.

his

"THOMAS JOHNSON"

Mark

"Sworn in Open court July Sess. 1775

Test AND. NEEL, CC."

(Twitty was a member of Col. Richard Henderson's party, who were exploring a large tract of land which Henderson had purchased in Kentucky. Felix Walker, in his Memoirs, says "on the 25th of March, 1775, we were fired on by the Indians while asleep in our camp; Twitty and his negro man killed, myself badly wounded, the company despondent and discouraged. We continued there twelve days. I was carried on a litter between two horses to the bank of the Kentucky river, where we stopped and made a station and called it Boonsborough." Daniel Boone was leader and pilot of the party. The date given in the will is probably correct.)

WELCH, JOHN. Ex. June 5, 1769. Wife, Margaret; son, John; daughters, Rebecca and Margaret.

WILFONG, JACOB. 1769, to Elizabeth, George, Catherine, Sarah,

WATSON, JAMES. Ex. Jan. 19, 1771; son, William; daughters, Susannah, Eliee, Elizabeth; grandsons, James Walker and Thomas Skoot.

WILLS, ALEXANDER. Ex. Sept. 2, 1773; prob. Apr. 1774; brothers, James Thomson, of County Down, Kingdom of Ireland; Alexander

Thomson; sister, Jean Thomson; sister's children. Probated before Andrew Neel, clerk of the court.

WATSON, WILLIAM, 1778, to Anna and Molly.

WILSON, WILLIAM. Ex. May 29, 1777; prob. Jan. 1778. Wife, Anna; daughter, Molly; friends Joseph Camp and George Blanton; children of Joseph Camp and Joseph Hopper.

WHITESIDES, WILLIAM. Ex. Oct. 24, 1777; prob. Jan. 1778. Wife, Elizabeth; sons, Davis, Robert, Thomas, William, Samuel, Adam, Francis; daughters, Margaret, Elizabeth. (bequeathed real estate in Augusta county, Va.)

WILL, GERHARD Ex. July 3, 1778. Wife, Mary Barbara; sons, Daniel, Jacob, Conrad; daughters, Elizabeth, Madgalene, Eve, Christiana, Froncia.

(In abstracting the above wills, the information given on the Cross Index to Wills is used where the original will is missing.)

N. C. Had South's First Cotton Mill

Raleigh, Jan. 23.—North Carolina's distinction of having the first cotton mill established south of the Potomac river is forcibly presented by an authentic manuscript contract and two handwrought iron spindles just obtained, and now on exhibit, by the North Carolina Historical commission from Judge Michael Schenck, Hendersonville, of the eighteenth judicial district, and son of the late David Schenck, historian and judge.

The cotton mill, which historians consider the first south of the Potomac, was built by Michael Schenck in 1813 on a small creek one and

one-half miles east of the village of Lincolnton. The original contract, secured by the Historical commission, is dated April 27, 1816. The old document, somewhat mutilated, will be restored scientifically by the Historical commission and preserved for exhibition and for use by students of history who are turning more and more to the study of textile manufacturing, in which North Carolina made notable progress before the civil war and during the past generation has attracted national attention. The old spindles, though somewhat rusty, are in a good state of preservation and show plainly the signs of their handwrought construction.

The following is the text of the contract, which is signed by Schenck in German:

Articles of agreement made and entered into this 27th day of April, 1816, between Michael Schenck & Absalom Warlick, of the County of Lincoln and State of North Carolina, of the one part, and Michael Beam, of the County and State aforesaid, of the other part. Witnesseth: that the said Michael Beam obliges himself to build for the said Schenk & Warlick, within twelve months from this date, a spinning machine with one hundred and forty-four fliers with three sets of flooted rollers, the back set to be of wood, the other two sets to be of iron; the machine to be made in two frames with two sets of wheels; one carding machine with two sets of cards to run two ropings, each to be one foot wide, with a picking machine to be attached to it with as many saws as may be necessary to feed carding machine; one roiling (or roping?) with four heads. All the above ma-

chinery to be completed in a workman-like manner. And the said Beam is to board himself and find all the materials for the machine and set the machinery going on a branch on Ab Warlick's land below where the old machine stood; the said Shenk and Warlick are to have the house for the machine and the running gears made at their expense; but the said Beam is to fix the whole machinery, above described thereto; the wooden cans for the roping and spinning and the reel to be furnished by said Shenk and Warlick; all the straps and bands necessary for the machinery to be furnished by said Shenk & Warlick.

In consideration of which the said Shenk & Warlick are to pay the said Beam the sum of thirteen hundred dollars as follows, to wit: three hundred dollars this day, two hundred dollars three months from this date, one hundred dollars six months from this date, and the balance of the thirteen hundred dollars to be paid to the said M. Beam within twelve months after said machine is started to spinning. In testimony whereof, we have hereunto set our hands and seals the day and year above written.

ABSALOM WARLICK, (Seal)

*MICHEAL SCHENCK, (Seal)

MICHAEL BEAM, (Seal)

*(In German)

Test: Robt. H. Burton.

Miller—Desire information pertaining to John Miller and wife, Jane Smith, born in Rutherford county, N. C., who moved to Indiana early in the 1800's—Hugh Th. Miller, Lafayette, at Fifth, Columbus, Ind.

MORE ABOUT THE HILLSBORO CLOCK

Assistant Attorney General, State
of North Carolina
Raleigh, N. C.

BY HON. FRANK NASH.

Mr. C. R. Ross has an interesting and well-written article in the January number of your Quarterly entitled: "A Clock that Kept Time for Cornwallis."

The history of that clock is founded entirely upon tradition. I have never been able to find any contemporary allusion to it in the Colonial or Revolutionary records. The tradition itself is well founded that it was presented to the town of Hillsboro about 1769, by George III. Whether it was so presented by the King or by the Earl of Hillsborough acting in behalf of King George is not especially material. Its first location was in the tower of old St. Matthew's church. That stood on the northwest corner of Churton and Tryon streets in the town of Hillsboro.

Judge Iredell in one of his letters to be found in McRee's Life of Iredell, first visited the place some time in 1775 and he comments on the handsome church that he found there. Though he does not allude to the clock specifically it may well be assumed that the clock itself constituted part of that handsome church. After the Revolutionary War, in 1784, the tower of the church becoming ruinous it was taken down and the clock placed in the cupola of a market house which stood at the intersection of King and Chur-

ton streets. Vehicles going north and south and east west passed through the archway of the market house.

This intersection is located at the exact point where the electric stop sign is now to be found at the intersection of these streets. In 1826, about, this market house was torn down and the clock was stored in an old warehouse that stood on the north side of King street. There it remained until 1845 or early 1846 when the present Court House was completed. The clock after being repaired by Mr. Lemuel Lynch was placed in the cupola of the Court House where it has since remained.

These statements in regard to the clock were derived directly from Mr. Lynch himself, who about 90 years of age died about 40 years ago. The statement in regard to the bell found at Fanning's house is based upon what is contained in Carruthers' Life of Caldwell. Carruthers says that a new bell had been purchased for the church but had not been installed at that time. The clock itself had none of the adventures stated by Mr. Ross in his article. As it did have a bell upon which the strokes of the hammer marks the time, it may well have been that the bell which the Regulators destroyed was the bell of the clock because with that installed in the tower of the church there was no necessity for any church bell.

Of course the clock itself was never in the steeple of the Presby-

terian church. That church was not built until some time between 1812 and 1816; I think it was completed in 1815. The first Presbyterian congregation in the town was organized in 1816.

Lead was very much sought for to make bullets in the Revolutionary War. It may have been that the clock was deprived of all its leaden parts for that reason. There was a tradition that the bell from the clock was deposited in the Eno River by the frightened inhabitants upon hearing of David Fanning's Raid in 1781. Now as a matter of fact the citizens of Hillsboro were taken completely by surprise by that raid. They knew of it only after Fanning's men had entered the town.

When Mr. Lynch repaired the clock it required many new parts to make it the useful time piece it has been since. The bell itself upon which the stroke of the hammer falls to mark the time was purchased at that time. It is, of course quite possible that the clock was keeping adequate time when Lord Cornwallis and his army were there, February 1781. It is also quite possible that Lord Cornwallis observed the clock as he observed the church. In all human probability, however, the clock was at that time as silent as the church itself.

Old St. Matthew's church was burned about 1791 after it had been used for several years as a free

EDITORIAL COMMENT

MARKING SOLDIERS' GRAVES.

Those interested in preservation of local history can render distinguished service to their respective communities and counties by se-

curing application blanks from the War Department and applying for headstones for soldiers who sleep in unmarked graves in their communities. At the present time there are

thousands of unmarked graves of Confederate veterans in North Carolina, and within another generation the very location of many of the graves will be forgotten.

Upon application, headstones will be furnished for unmarked graves of soldiers, sailors, marines and army nurses who served in the Army or Navy of the United States, (including Revolutionary soldiers and Confederate veterans) whether regular or volunteer, and whether they died in service or after muster-out or honorable discharge.

All interested in this undertaking should request the Quartermaster General's office, of the War Department, Washington, D. C., to furnish a supply of Form O. Q. M. G. No. 623, (application blanks). A notice in your local newspaper to the effect that you will make application for headstones for unmarked graves of soldiers will bring a heavy response.

Application blanks call for the following information: Name of soldier, rank, company, regiment, State or organization or vessel, date of death, name and location of cemetery in which interred, name and address of consignee. In case of World war veterans, the Division number and State are also required. Those handling applications should require as much of this information as possible to be brought in by applicant, otherwise you may get a large number of applications on hand which will necessitate quite-a bit of research work, especially as regards organization numbers.

A number of individuals and county historians, also U. D. C. chapters, have already done a great work in securing markers for graves of soldiers, and in many instances have

even gone further and searched out graves, applied for markers and erected them at their own expense.

APPRECIATION.

We deeply appreciate the hearty and substantial support given us by the large number of men and women interested in North Carolina history, both in this and other states. To date we have subscribers in seventy-four of the 100 North Carolina counties, while THE RECORD goes to subscribers in the District of Columbia and twenty-nine states, as follows: Alabama, California, Colorado, Florida, Georgia, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Massachusetts, Maryland, Mississippi, Missouri, Michigan, North Dakota, New York, New Jersey, Nebraska, Oregon, Ohio, Pennsylvania, South Carolina, Texas, Tennessee, Utah, Virginia, Wyoming and Washington.

Incidentally, Miss Flora Boyce, of Kwangju, Korea, is our most distant subscriber. Miss Boyce spent several years in China, and after that taught school in Fayetteville three years. She formerly taught school in Raleigh also. She is now connected with the Presbyterian mission in Kwangju, Korea, having gone there last August.

We also appreciate the many comments and notices, regarding THE RECORD, which have appeared in the various newspapers and historical publications. The Indiana Magazine of History, The American Historical Review, The New England Historical and Genealogical Register and our own beloved North Carolina Historical Review have especially been very liberal in their comments, and use of space, as well as other

publications, for which we thank you very much.

We have on hand more than one hundred complimentary letters. Space will not permit the publication of these. Shortly after the appearance of the first number Col. Samuel A. Ashe, of Raleigh, North Carolina's venerable and beloved historian, wrote "I have not read all of your first number, but enough for me to compliment you on it and tell you that it please me. I rejoice that you have entered on this work. and hope that the magazine will not only be of great benefit to the state, but a pecuniary success for you. . . . The time has come for such a magazine as yours, and should receive large support. You will awaken an interest that will be of great advantage to the state, in fostering a pride that will tend to devotion."

"I have just had occasion to look over the first number of your publication, and hasten to congratulate you upon its material and scope," says J. S. Saunders, General Alumni Secretary, University of N. C., of Chapel Hill. Dr. A. R. Newsome, secretary of the North Carolina Historical Commission writes: "I congratulate you on launching the publication under such promising circumstances. . . . I am certain that the field preempted by THE RECORD is ample to support such a magazine, and indeed there has been a considerable demand for such periodical. I am glad to see it. and assure you that I shall be glad to co-operate in any way possible, and assure you that it has my hearty good wishes."

"Possibly you find it best to start the publication at so low subscription rate, but. . . . I do not doubt but that your readers will soon find, that in justice to yourself, an increase in

the rate will be advisable," Clarence H. Smith, Curator, Henry County Historical Museum, New Castle, Ind.

GENEALOGICAL QUERIES

Boone—Mr. Ben T. Boone, of Landrum, S. C., wants material pertaining to the Boone family in N. C.

(We suggest that Mr. Boone get in touch with Mr. J. C. Coulter, 1516 Richland St., Columbia, S. C., who is secretary-treasurer of The Boone Family Association in America. Ed.)

Clark—McGill—Want information on Ann Clark, born Sept. 14, 1752. She married John (?) McGill and lived in Fayetteville. Her daughter, Elizabeth McGill was born in Fayetteville August 8, 1787. Mary, daughter of John McGill and Ann Clark McGill, was born October 17, 1781. John born October 12, 1783; Thomas and Peggy (twins) born January 8, 1790; Susan born November 22, 1794; Ann born December 18, 1795; Elsey born April 24, 1799. Elizabeth McGill married John Marshall in Augusta, Ga., June 8, 1805. Anyone possessing information regarding this family please communicate with Mrs. E. T. Agerton, 820 Academy Ave., Waynesboro, Ga.

Culterhouse—Cazar—Miss Lois Briles, of 407 Atlanta St., Marietta, Ga., is interested in any material pertaining to the Culberhouse and Cazar families, of Rowan county, N. C.

Duncan—Hay—Want any information pertaining to the Duncan family, of Halifax county, N. C., and the Hay family, of Halifax county, N. C., and Greene county, Tenn.—

Mrs. W. H. Hay, Camp Smith, Peekskill, N. Y.

Johnson—Wanted, names of children of John Johnson (born 1774) who married Penelope Davidson, Mecklenburg county—Mrs. J. P. Parrish, Box 187, Selma, Ala.

Logan—Miss Mary Greenlee, of Old Fort, desires information regarding the Logan family of which Capt. James Logan was a member. Capt. Logan married Jane Gracey, of Iredell county. They migrated to western N. C., to the vicinity of Old Fort, where, in January, 1780, Capt. Logan was killed by the Cherokee Indians.

Morrow—Any information concerning James Morrow, a son of William Morrow, Regulator of Orange county, N. C., will be appreciated.—Mrs. C. J. Seawell, Kershaw, S. C.

Nowis (Knowles?)—Miss Ella L. Galloway of 612 Park street, Barnesville, Ohio, would be glad to receive any information relating to Willoughby Nowis (Knowles?) of Beaufort county, whose name appears in the First Federal Census of 1790, and who, according to that report, was owner of 20 slaves. It is thought he was a planter of the Pamlico River territory.

Person—The Federal Census of 1790 show John Person, two sons under sixteen and four females as residing in Rutherford county, N. C. Was this John father of Joseph D. David and John Pearson? Any information regarding the North Carolina branch of the Pearson family will be welcomed. W. L. Pearson, Stuart, Okla.

Peterson—Tobias Peterson, died about 1856, located on Hollow Poplar Creek, in present Mitchell county, N. C., and reared a large family. One son, Moses Peterson, became a

noted Baptist minister in western North Carolina. Am interested in any information concerning them. Especially desire place and date of birth of Tobias Peterson, and maiden name of wife. W. M. Peterson, attorney-at-law, c/o Peterson and Lewis, Pendleton, Oregon.

Small—Wanted, ancestry of Benjamin Small, whose will was probated in Carteret county, March, 1752; and that of his wife, Miriam. Their children were Benjamin, Jr., Jonas, Amos, John Knite and Sarah Jessup; also WINKLER—Wanted ancestry of Adam Winkler, who died in Rowan county, N. C., in 1799, and his wife Catherine. Their children were Daniel, Adam, Mary Foutz, Dianna Motsinger, Magdalene Hawn, Catherine Burkhart, Barbara Perren and Elizabeth Winkler. Also SIMMONS—Want ancestry of William Simmons, who died in Rowan county N. C., in 1772, and his wife. Their daughter Rebecca married William Raper, of Guilford county, in 1770.—Miss Pearl Idol, 409 West High St., High Point, N. C.

Smith—Hon. Stuart Smith, of Scotland Neck, N. C., has information relative to the Smith family that will interest H. M. S., of Monroe, who inquired for this information in the January number of The Record.

Sewell—Sheppard Sewell, of Cumberland or Moore county, N. C., was born about 1800, married 1825 to Mary Autry. Anyone having information regarding this family, or their descendants, communicate with Mrs. Sallie S. Hollingsworth, Edgefield, S. C.

Winkler—Gilstrap—Elliott—Wiseman—Wright. Information wanted pertaining to any of the above families, prior to the Revolution. Zella

Atkinson, 2611 East 73rd Street, Chicago, Ill.

Walke.—Mrs. B. C. Trotter, of 455 Main Street, Reidsville, N. C., desires information about the family of Taylor Walker, the first sheriff of Washington county; also information concerning the descendants of Downing Davis, of Washington county. His son, O. W. Davis, married Miss Margaret Clifton.

Marion B. Pickens, Jefferson City, Mo., wishes to learn something of the ancestors of Thomas Ray and his wife, Charity Teague Ray, who emigrated from North Carolina to Ohio in 1804. Father of Thomas Ray supposed to have lived near Fayetteville, Cumberland county, Charity Teague probably near the same place.

BOOK NOTES

"Papers and Letters of Governor Angus Wilton McLean, 1925-1929" has recently been published. The volume, authorized by the Council of State, is 948 pages in length, and much larger than any since the first record book, Governor Locke Craig's was printed. D. L. Corbett, chief Library Assistant of the North Carolina Historical Commission, edited the work, and William H. Richardson, editor of the publications for the State Department of Agriculture, who was private secretary to Governor Morrison, prepared the biographical sketch.

Mrs. Watson Winslow (now Mrs. M. H. Evans) has recently published "A History of Perquimans County," a book of 488 pages, devoted to abstracts of land deeds, petitions, marriage records, a short narrative history of the county, also histori-

cal sketch of each of the early churches. Other data is also included, which makes the volume one of value for genealogists.

"Jeffersonian Democracy in North Carolina, 1789-1816," is the title of a publication recently printed by the Columbia University Press, of New York. The author is Delbert Harold Gilpatrick.

The University of North Carolina Press has published "The Clinchfield Railroad. The Story of a Trade Route Across the Blue Ridge Mountains". William Way, Jr., is the author.

"The Country Church in North Carolina," by Jesse Marvin Ormand of the Duke school of Religion, has been published by the Duke University Press, of Durham. This is probably the most thorough study of the country church in N. C. ever made, according to press reports. In the survey the results of several years' intensive research is made known. Prof. Ormand is a native of North Carolina.

Prof. E. J. Woodhouse, of the faculty of the University of North Carolina, has agreed to prepare a book on the history and growth and future possibilities of Charlotte and Mecklenburg county. University students will begin work next October on gathering data, and the book will be issued next January. Prof. Woodhouse several years ago wrote a book called "Agricultural Mecklenburg."

Rev. S. M. Rankin, of Greensboro, has recently completed a book on "The Rankin and Wharton Families

and their Genealogy". There is an arrangement of genealogical tables wonderful in its simplicity whereby, with the aid of an alphabetical index, the line of any person of any branch of these families may be quickly traced. The author has devoted due attention to the historical background, starting with one Rankin of 1270. There are 295 pages of text matter and illustrations, together with several blanks for carrying forward the individual family record.

A delightfully refreshing volume of New Jersey genealogy has been received by THE RECORD. This is Dr. Orra Eugene Monnette's "First Settlers of Ye Plantations of Piscataway and Woodbridge, Olde East New Jersey, 1664-1714." This volume covers a period of fifty years, and is an essential work for those engaged in New England genealogical research. Four volumes, each complete in itself, have been published to date. Part one is introductory and historical with surname lists, first settlers, Staten Island, maps, etc. The other three volumes contain vital records and gleanings from early New Jersey records, and other data pertaining to the early settlers. The author plans to issue, from time to time, further volumes until it is brought up to date. The choice and arrangement of material is so excellent as to make the volume unique in its field. It is a fine specimen of book work; and is especially rich in North Carolina family names. The volume itself bears witness to the indefatigable research and labor required of Mr. Monnette.

Mr. J. L. Memory, of Wake Forest, has succeeded in obtaining clear title to copyrights on John Charles McNeill's two books of poems "Songs Merry and Sad" and "Lyrics From Cotton Land," and arranged for the immediate republication of the volumes in editions to supply all demands.

"The Cooper Family, History and Genealogy, 1661-1931," by Murphy Rowe Cooper, has been received. This book of 148 pages presents the subject in an interesting and attractive manner and is replete with human interest stories which connect well with the general subject. Beginning with James Cooper 1st, born in England in 1661, a nephew of Anthony Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury, the author traces the family to Pennsylvania, thence to Virginia and North Carolina and adjoining states. Fleet Cooper, born in Pennsylvania, emigrated to Sampson county, N. C., prior to the Revolution. Eight of the 25 chapters deal with the Cooper, Alderman and allied families of Sampson and Vance counties. Separate chapters give the history of the Mississippi, Kentucky, West Virginia and Tennessee Coopers and allied families. The three closing chapters are "Some Distinguished Coopers," "The Cooper Ideal in Education" and "The Coopers and Prohibition."

As The Record goes to press the Thirty-second annual state Conference of the North Carolina Daughters of the American Revolution is being held in Durham (March 8-10.)

LATE NEWS NOTES OF INTEREST

The article "Halifax Stands Out in Wilkes county and place on it a in History," appearing in the Jan- bronze tablet with an inscription deal- uary number of this publication, ing with the works and accomplish- should have been credited to Miss ments of Mr. Harris, who is the editor Gertrude Carraway, of New Bern, of The Charlotte Observer. This bridge located between Boone and North Wilkesboro, on Highway No. N. C. 60, is the highest highway bridge in the state.

A home around which tender mem- ories clustered was burned in Scot- land county, a few days before Christmas. It was the home of Don- can McNeill, the father of the poet John Charles McNeill. In that home the writer of lyrics and songs lived as a boy, and it was there that he spent the last weeks of his life, and there he died in October, 1907.

Dr. A. R. Newsome, Secretary of the North Carolina Historical com- mission, was in January appointed a member of the North Carolina com- mittee of the League of Nations As- sociation, Inc., of which Hon. George W. Wickham is president. The association, which has a national membership and branches in 31 states, has for its purpose the cul- tivation of such public opinion as will influence the United States gov- ernment to co-operate in the activi- ties of the League of Nations and to enter the League at the earliest possible date, with such reservations as may seem wise.

Anyone having for sale, cheap, copies of The North Carolina Book- let, prior to 1912, please communi- cate with the editor of The North Carolina Historical and Genealo- gical Record.

The North Carolina Highway Com- mission will erect a large granite boulder at the Wade Harris bridge

Bishop Joseph Blount Cheshire, of Raleigh, has made an appeal for a small sum to repair historic St. John's Episcopal church in Vance county. This church was built in 1767, and in this sacred building men whose names shine on the pages of history have bowed in worship. Old St. John's is Vance county's most outstanding relic of the early days of the Repub- lic.

The monument recently erected in Edenton to the memory of Joseph Hewes, one of the North Carolina signers of the Declaration of In- dependence, will be dedicated on his birthday anniversary, April 28. Hon. Francis D. Winston, of Windsor, will present the marker.

Among the many celebrations held over the state in commemoration of the bicentennial of the birth of George Washington, the meeting of the North Carolina Society of the Cincinnati, held in Raleigh on Feb- ruary 22, was especially appropriate. Rear Admiral Edwin A. Anderson, of Wilmington, was the principal speaker. George Washington was the first president of the Society of the Cincinnati.

Mrs. Robert W. Isley, of Snow Hill, historian of the North Carolina

Division of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, has announced prizes which will be awarded this year. There are four prizes offered by Chapters, and eight prizes in gold for best essays on various subjects. All essays and papers must be submitted to Mrs. Isley by Sept. 15, 1932.

Mrs. John H. Anderson, of Raleigh, N. C., former historian of the North Carolina division, United Daughters of the Confederacy, was N. v. 19, 1931 elected at the general convention held in Jacksonville as Historian-General of the U. D. C. Mrs. Anderson is a daughter of the late Major Henry A. London. She is also a writer of note, and has published several monographs dealing with the period during the War Between the States.

The Western Carolina Teachers' College, Cullowhee, N. C., has acquired the rifle which killed Tsal, the noted Cherokee Indian rebel. It has been placed in the college museum.

Duke University has recently secured a genuine primitive printing press, a machine older than the famous Washington press, one as elementary in structure as the famous Gutenberg, the first press of Europe. It is the printing press of the Henkel family, of New Market, Va., which was used there for a number of years, the first German language press operated south of the Potomac. It is 125 years old.

A bronze tablet was unveiled January 27, acknowledging the bequest of the medical library of the late Dr. Charles O'Hagan Laughinghouse

Mrs. John H. Anderson, of Raleigh, historian-general of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, has issued the annual prize list of the historical department. There are fifteen general prizes offered to divisions, chapters and chapter officials. There are twelve subjects for essays, to be written by members of the U. D. C. Four prizes of \$25.00 each are offered to college students only for essays on Jefferson Davis. Two contests are open to writers in any section, while the usual essay contests for the Children of the Confederacy are given in the pamphlet

The Handbook of American Genealogy for 1932, published by the American Institute of Genealogy, has been mailed. Those listed in the "Who's Who in American Genealogy" include the following North Carolinians:

Capt. Samuel A. Ashe and Wm. H. Bason, of Raleigh; Miss Jeanette E. Biggs, Oxford; Wm. A. Blair and Bert L. Chipman, of Winston-Salem; Mrs. J. S. Claypool, New Bern; Mrs. C. W. Davis, Stovall; Mrs. James M. Dunlap, Ansonville; Mrs. R. O. Everett, Durham; Miss Adelaide L. Friess, Winston-Salem; Clarence Griffin, Forest City; Raymond C. Griffin, Monroe; Dr. Ira May Hardy, Kinston; Mrs. Albert J. Hansen, Winston-Salem; Miss Mary H. Hinton, Raleigh; Robert H. Hatchman, Saxapahaw; Miss Sybil Hyatt, Kinston;



On December 2, 1931, the Thomas Wade Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution of Wadesboro, erected the above marker to Captain Patrick Boggan, Revolutionary patriot and one of the founders of Wadesboro. The monument is located about two miles west of Wadesboro, on Route 20, at the old Boggan homestead. On the same day the D. A. R. Chapter also unveiled a tablet at the grave of Mrs. Mary Sheffield Dunn, Anson county's most famous Revolutionary heroine. Mrs. Dunn is buried in the old Bennett cemetery, three miles east of Wades-

boro. The inscription on the monument pictured above, reads:

Capt. Patrick Boggan
Patriot and
Revolutionary Soldier
Died 1817

Buried about
four hundred yards
south of this point

Erected by
Thomas Wade Chapter, D. A. R.
Wadesboro, N. C.
1931.

Mrs. T. M. McConnell, Greensboro; Miss Cornelia Spencer MacMillan, Red Springs, Lawrence MacRae, Greensboro; David W. Morton, Beaufort; Mrs. M. T. Norris, Raleigh; Rev. S. M. Rankin, Greensboro; Mrs. B. Streeter Sheppard, Raleigh; Miss Kate C. Shipp, Lenoir; Miss Edith C. Thomason, Charlotte; Mrs. J. W. Thornton, Dunn; Mrs. Emma B. Wallace, New Bern; Mrs. Minnie F. Watson, Boone; Dr. Wm. T. Whitsett, Whitsett; Miss Allene Wiggins, Henderson; Mrs. Walter L. Wilson, Acme; Lorenz S. Winslow, Greensboro; Mrs. J. Robert Wood, Oxford; Hirman B. Worth, Greensboro.

The Aycock statute commission recently met in Raleigh and approved the likeness of the famous North Carolina governor which is to be placed in Statuary hall in the national capitol in Washington and tentatively set May 20 as the presentation date.

Meeting in the offices of Governor Gardner, four members of the commission of seven accepted the report of the sub-committee which recently inspected the statute in New York. Charles Keck is the sculp-

tor.

Governor Charles Brantley Aycock served the state from 1901 to 1905 and his likeness will fill North Carolina's quota in the national statutory sector of the capitol. A statue of Zebulon Baird Vance, who was governor three terms and also United States senator, was placed in the hall some years ago.

Judge Thomas M. Pittman, 74, chairman of the North Carolina Historical Commission, died at his home in Henderson, Feb. 8, after an illness of three weeks. He was formerly vice president of the Baptist state convention and for many years a deacon of the First Baptist church in Henderson. He was appointed to the superior court bench by Governor Cameron Morrison in 1923, serving until his health failed. He was a doctor of laws from Wake Forest, and was dean of the Henderson bar, where he practiced for 45 years. He is survived by his widow, who was formerly Miss Elizabeth Briggs, of Raleigh; one son, Thomas M. Pittman, Jr., of Water Valley, Miss.; and a daughter, Mrs. A. J. Davis, of Roanoke, Va.

Prof. R. D. W. Connor of the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, has been named a member of the state historical commission by Governor Gardner to succeed the late Judge Thomas M. Pittman of Henderson, who died Feb. 8. For many years Professor Connor has been outstanding in historical circles of the state. He has written two books on North Carolina history and also wrote a biography of Cornelius Harnett. He was secretary of the historical commission from 1903 to 1921 and was president of the North Carolina Literary and Historical association in 1912. Professor Connor went to the university in 1921 as Kenan professor of history and became head of the history department in 1930. He and Mrs. Connor are now in England on a year's leave of absence and will return in the early summer.

The completion date for the erection of a government marker at Cowpens battleground is April 21, according to Major General J. L. DeWitt, the quartermaster general of the army.

THE NORTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL REVIEW

An avenue of publication for scholarly and well-written articles on every period of North Carolina history. Contributors and subscribers in every section of the nation.

Published quarterly since 1924 in January, April, July and October by the official historical agency of North Carolina.

SUBSCRIPTION RATES: \$2.00 A YEAR

The North Carolina Historical Commission
RALEIGH, N. C.

The Cooper Family, History and Genealogy, 1661 to 1921

By M. R. COOPER

6½ by 9½, 148 pages, rag paper, library. buckram binding. Seven illustrations with coat of arms. Limited edition, 500 copies only; Press of Garrett and Massie, Richmond, Va. Price only \$4.00, net. This book traces the Coopers from Stratford-on-Avon, England, to New Jersey, Pennsylvania, New York, Virginia, Ohio, Kentucky, Tennessee, the Carolinas, Alabama, Louisiana, Mississippi, Georgia, Texas, and all other Southern and some Western States. Careful attention given to the D. A. R. data. Family tree stands out conspicuously so that all living Coopers who know where their grand-parents came from, may line up easily. There are many thousand Coopers, but only 500 copies were published.

Hon. J. T. Alderman, Henderson, N. C.: "Mrs. Alderman is a fine English scholar, and together we have discussed the plan and style of your book. We both say with thoughtful meaning that you have done a fine job in writing the book. Your book will be accepted as the foundation for the Cooper history by all the generations to come."

COOPER'S BOOK SHOP, 26 N. 8th St., Richmond, Va.

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY HISTORICAL MAGAZINE

Published by William and Mary College

EDITORS

E. G. SWEM,

Librarian

William and Mary College

J. A. C. CHANDLER,

President.

William and Mary College

Subscription, \$4.00 per year. Single Copies, \$1.00

THE CUMBERLAND EMPIRE

An Illustrated Quarterly Review

EDITED BY JAMES TAYLOR ADAMS

BIG LAUREL, VA.

A mirror in which the world can see the mountain people, not as the novelist pictures them to be, but as they are.

History, Genealogy,

Current Events,

Tradition, Folk Lore

50c The Copy

68 Pages

\$2.00 The Year

NEW JERSEY GENEALOGICAL HISTORY PISCATAWAY AND WOODBRIDGE

FIRST SETTLERS, 1664-1714

ORRA EUGENE MONNETTE

FOUR PARTS, EACH \$8.25

APPROVED BY PUBLIC LIBRARIES

350 South Oxford Avenue

LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

(Especially rich in North Carolina Material. See Comments under "Book Notes.")

A Private List of Revolutionary Ancestors

Forty thousand names from unindexed material in the Archives of the Library of the State of Virginia. Available for the first time to any one wishing to join the Daughters of the American Revolution or other patriotic societies.

ANNE WALLER REDDY, 1005 E. Marshall Street, Richmond, Virginia.

NORTH CAROLINA

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL RECORD

A Quarterly Magazine of North Carolina Genealogy,
Biography and Local History.

Published By
CLARENCE GRIFFIN
Forest City, N. C.

Subscription
\$1.00 Per Year

Single Copies
35c Each

STATEMENT OF THE OWNERSHIP, MANAGEMENT, CIRCULATION,
ETC., REQUIRED BY THE ACT OF CONGRESS OF AUGUST
24, 1912.

Of North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Record published
quarterly at Forest City, N. C., for April 1, 1932.

State of North Carolina,
County of Rutherford ss.

Before me, a Notary Public in and for the State and county aforesaid, personally appeared Clarence Griffin, who, having been duly sworn according to law, deposes and says that he is the editor of the N. C. Historical and Genealogical Record and that the following is, to the best of his knowledge and belief, a true statement of the ownership, management, etc., of the aforesaid publication for the date shown in the above caption, required by the Act of August 24, 1912, embodied in section 411, Postal Laws and Regulations, printed on the reverse of this form, to wit:

1. That the names and addresses of the publisher, editor, managing editor, and business managers are: Publisher, Editor and Managing Editor Clarence Griffin, Forest City, N. C., Business Managers, none.

2. That the owner is: Clarence Griffin, Forest City, N. C.

3. That the known bondholders, mortgagees, and other security holders owning or holding 1 per cent or more of total amount of bonds, mortgages, or other securities are: None.

CLARENCE GRIFFIN, Editor.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 14th day of April, 1932.

C. E. ALCOCK, Notary Public.

(My commission expires January 27, 1934.)

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL RECORD

A GLEANER IN NORTH CAROLINA HISTORY

CLARENCE GRIFFIN
EDITOR

Forest City, N. C.

VOL. 1

JULY, 1932.

NO. 3

THE BIGGERSTAFF AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

By R. B. BABINGTON,
Atlanta, Ga.

The Biggerstaff family is of English origin. Samuel Biggerstaff, progenitor of the Biggerstaff family in Western North Carolina, came from England. Originally the family might have been German or Saxon since many old English records show the name spelled "Bickerstaff". Family history does not record the birthday of Samuel, though it specifically states that his birth occurred by Caesarean operation "in consequence of sickness" of his mother. He married Elizabeth Moore and to them were born at least three children, some of whom might have been born in England. Family tradition says one was "born on the water" during the voyage to America. The family landed in Pennsylvania, as did many of the early settlers of Western North Carolina. Their sojourn in that state was probably of short duration for soon the family, following the trend of immigration, came South to Mecklenburg county. Immigrants landing in Pennsylvania found lands there already occupied and high in price. Many dangers lay in going westward beyond the Alleghenies, so the trend was southward to the fertile valleys of the Yadkin, the great Catawba and other Carolina streams. These migrations southward began as early as 1750 and continued until the American Revolution.

The oldest original document still among the family records is an agreement between John Sloan "of the one part" and Samuel Biggerstaff and Joseph Cloud "of the other part." This sheet of parchment, yellow with age, but in perfect state of preservation, bears date of 10th of April, 1760. It is then definitely established that the Biggerstaff family had taken up residence in North Carolina in 1760 or prior to that date.

The above mentioned agreement is interesting and worthy of record here. The chirography is extremely difficult to decipher, due partially to

the many obsolete abbreviations used.

"Memorandum of an agreement, bargained and made between John Sloan of Rowan county in Province of North Carolina of the one part and Samuel Bikerstaff and Joseph Cloud of the other part, witnesseth, that for and in consideration of the sum of ten pounds current money of North Carolina to be paid unto the said John Sloan.... by the said Samuel Bikerstaff and Joseph Cloud the said John Sloan hath farmed, rented and set over his whole plantation on the waters of Cando Creek in the county and province aforesaid, together with the fall crop now in the ground, clear ground for spring crop, orchard, dwelling house, offices, houses, etc., the privileges thereunto belonging for and during the space and term of one full year commencing from the date hereof, the said rent or sum of ten pounds to be paid at the expiration of one year from the date hereof, provided always that in case the said Samuel Bikerstaff and Joseph Cloud can not in full reap and enjoy the benefits of both Fall crop and spring crop on account of the now proposed Indian war... they shall be clear and free in not paying the above rent of ten pounds.... in witness whereof both parties have interchangeably set their hands and seals this 10th day of April Anno Domini 1760."

Witnesses to the signatures were William Courtney and Henry Hendy. As Hendy's signature bears marked resemblance to the writings in the document, it is presumed he was the author. The Indian War probably referred to the concerted efforts of the Governors of Virginia, North Carolina and South Carolina which took place at that time, when the

murderous Cherokees were driven westward into the mountains, and their power broken.

A few weeks before he died, when "very sick and weak in body" Samuel Biggerstaff made his last will and testament. Legatees mentioned were: "My dearly beloved wife Elizabeth, son Aaron, son Benjamin, and son Samuel," property bequeathed consisted of "the plantation I now live on," plantation near the head of Paw Creek and Gum branch, horses, cows, goods and chattels. Aaron received twelve pounds' currency and his father's clothing. Executors were wife Elizabeth and son Benjamin. This will bears date of 8th of November, 1764, and was witnessed by Aaron Moore, Henry... and Robert Hunter. Just two months and two days later, on January 10th 1765, William Tryon, Governor of the province, issued an order to the executors to settle up the estate of "Samuel Biggerstaff, Sr., deceased". This order, given at Brunswick and bearing the British coat of arms, is now preserved among the family records.

With the death of Samuel Biggerstaff, pioneer, in 1764, the first generation removed from the parent English family passed into history. In treating of his descendants I shall use occasionally a figure in parenthesis, thus "(2)" to indicate the generation from the English family, of the descendant after whose name the figure appears.

After the death of Samuel (1), it appears that his widow Elizabeth and his sons continued to reside at the home place in Mæcklenburg county for a few years, but later the entire family removed to what is now Rutherford county. Elizabeth purchased three hundred acres of land on Robinson's Creek, October 21, 1767, from

Thomas Robinson. This transaction is the earliest deed of which there is any record which establishes land ownership by the Biggerstaff family in Rutherford county. The 300 acres purchased from Thomas Robinson was granted to him by King George III, on 16th November, 1764. Robinson's patent, signed by Arthur Dobbs, Governor of the Province, bears the number 296, and is well preserved. It is interesting to note that this same tract of land was deeded from Elizabeth to her son Benjamin (2) on December 2, 1773. In the meantime Elizabeth had taken up another large tract of land on Robinson's creek by patent dated November 14, 1771. In May 15, 1772, a grant of 250 acres on Robinson's Creek was made to Aaron Biggerstaff (2). We find then, that "Elizabeth Biggerstaff, widow" and her two married sons Benjamin (2) and Aaron (2) became land owners in Rutherford county in Colonial days. The paternal homes then established have almost invariably been passed on down to the children until this day. The location of the Indian Trail mentioned in the deed for the 300 acres to Elizabeth can still be pointed out by her descendants where it climbs the bluff overlooking Robinson's Creek in the Sunshine community of eastern Rutherford county.

Of the second generation, children of Samuel (1), nothing is known of any of the daughters. Samuel (2) moved to Kentucky and I have no record of his ever having become a land owner in Rutherford. His descendants are said to reside at or near Ludlow, Kentucky, some Rutherford Biggerstaffs having corresponded with them in times past.

Aaron Biggerstaff (2) was a Captain in the Loyalist forces at the

battle of Ramsour's Mill, in the Revolutionary War. Later he was wounded at Kings Mountain and died at Union Court House, S. C., a few days later. Before condemning Aaron for being a Loyalist, it should be remembered that he was of English descent, and that he had received his land from the English king and no doubt felt it his duty to remain loyal to the English sovereign.

Benjamin Biggerstaff (2) married Mary VanZant, of Pennsylvania, and to them were born three sons, Benjamin (3), Samuel (3), born 1774, and Aaron (3); also three daughters, Elizabeth, (3), Rebecca (3) and Susan (3). As one of the executors of his father's estate, Benjamin (2) became the ranking member of the family and we find him taking the leadership in all family matters. With his mother, he entered suit against one Edward Williams, the case being set for trial at Salisbury October 22, 1767. After the Declaration of Independence in 1776 he became a Whig and a staunch supporter of the cause of liberty. In 1779 a call was made on the militia to march to the relief of Charleston. The rendezvous was at Charlotte, N. C., from whence the assembled forces marched via Camden to Charleston. Benjamin (2) answered the call to the "defense of his country" as recorded in the family Bible. He died at or near Charleston and is buried at Sullivan's Island. Charleston fell into the hands of the British in May 1780. The date of Benjamin's death may therefore be safely reckoned as 1780. Family tradition claims that Benjamin was an officer in the American forces. The family Bible record does not confirm this, merely stating that he answer-

ed the call to the defense of his country, and giving the details of his death at Charleston and burial on Sullivan's Island.

Benjamin's widow married again, and his children probably experienced hard times. Draper, in his "Kings Mountain and its Heroes," mentions a Benjamin Biggerstaff who was probably Benjamin (3), son of Benjamin (2). Aaron (3) was known as "Big Uncle Aaron." There are many Biggerstaffs in Rutherford county today who cannot definitely trace their kinship with other members of the family. Without a doubt these Biggerstaffs are descendants of Biggerstaffs of the third generation, Benjamin (3), or Aaron (3) with a possibility of a line coming from Captain Aaron (2). The line of descent from Samuel (1), Benjamin (2) through Samuel (3) to his descendants is well defined.

Samuel (3) was born in 1774. After his father's death in 1780 and in consequence of his mother's second marriage, he was "b-and out." After serving his apprenticeship he came into possession of a portion of the land of his father, as evidenced by a deed on record at Rutherfordton, dated October 8, 1798, wherein, for the sum of fifty pounds he deeded to Aaron Biggerstaff 103 acres of land "being a part of a tract of land that Benjamin Biggerstaff deceased was possest within his life time... which said land was granted to Thomas Robinson the 16th of November, 1764." Samuel Biggerstaff (3) married Sarah (Sallie) Eakins, daughter of Joseph Eakins and wife Isabella Eakins. The name of Joseph Eakins appears in the 1790 census of North Carolina. According to family tradition he came from Ireland. On Christmas eve, 1824, Joseph Ea-

kins made his last will, appointing Samuel Biggerstaff and James McGaughey executors. The will named the following legatees: Wife, Isabella, daughter Sallie Biggerstaff, sons John and George, also the two sons of Samuel Biggerstaff, Benjamin and Joseph, daughter Isabella Wilkenson, sons, Thomas and Samuel. Property bequeathed included a negro woman slave Katie, the "plantation that I now live on," money, horses, cattle, one 200 acre tract of land, etc. A bill of sale of the Eakins' estate dated November 18, 1825, lists a gun and shot bag, tools, wagon and gears, hogs, horse mare, colt, variety of other livestock, another tract of land, etc.

The negro slave Katie was inherited by Sallie Biggerstaff at the death of Isabella Eakins. She is still remembered by some of the older Biggerstaff family as "Old Blind Katie," for in her old age her eyesight had completely failed. An amusing incident is told of Katie. One day in her old age, when her eyes had grown dim but her sense of hearing had grown more acute, she heard a driver whipping his mule as he drove along the nearby highway. "Better quit beatin' that mule," she yelled to the passer-by, "and ram some fodder down his throat." Old Kate's steel rimmed spectacles are still kept by the family.

Samuel Biggerstaff (3) died 1850 and is buried on the brow of the hill overlooking "the Shoals" of Robinson's Creek at Sunshine. His wife, who was born in 1778, survived him twelve years, dying in 1862. It is recorded that Samuel (3) was a "pious good man, and a member of the Methodist church, was loved and respected by all that knew him."

The home of Samuel (3) erected

at Sunshine about one hundred and thirty-two years ago is still standing and is still a very substantial structure. The barn nearby, equally as substantial, was finished on April 1, 1801. One corner of the barn was "raised" by a man nicknamed "Coon rod" Wassum.

The children of Samuel Biggerstaff (3) and wife Sarah are: Benjamin (4) and Mary (4) (namesakes of their Biggerstaff grandparents), Joseph (4) and Isabella (4) (namesakes of their Fekins grandparents), Samuel (4) and Aaron (4).

Benjamin (4) was born 1807 and lived to the ripe old age of 93. He was familiarly known as "Uncle Benjy." His last resting place is at Centennial churchyard. He was first married to Jane Goforth and next to a Miss Vickers. Joseph Biggerstaff (4) was born 1808, married Mary Elizabeth (Polly) Baber, and was killed 1865 by robbers. Samuel (4) was born 1811, and died 1878. He married Nancy Baber (born 1821 died 1885). Aaron (4) was born 1816 and married Millie Baber.

A history of the Biggerstaff family would not be complete without a sketch of the Baber family, with which it is so closely related. The Babers are of English descent, the name appearing in many old records of England. The Baber immigrants to this country landed in Virginia and their names appear in the 1790 census for that state. William Baber progenitor of the Rutherford Babers, came to Rutherford county, N. C., about 1800, from Bedford county, Virginia. William's sons were John, James, Barney, Rev. Robert, and a son who was accidentally killed by mistake for a turkey. William's daughters were Anna (Mrs. Kinchen Carpenter), Sallie (Mrs. Crook, later

Mrs. James Arthur) and Jennie (Mrs. William Green). James, son of William, was tall and had blue eyes, and was once a school teacher. His wife was Catherine Bell. Seven daughters and two sons were born to James and Catherine. Three of the daughters married Biggerstaff brothers, as noted above. The other daughters were: Rebecca (Mrs. William DePriest), Cynthia (Mrs. Elisha Long), Jane (Mrs. — Calton), and Mattie, the youngest of the seven sisters, who married Elisha Biggerstaff (5) son of Benjamin (4). By so marrying Mattie made her three sisters, her aunts!

The three Biggerstaff brothers, who married Babers, took up residence on Robinson's Creek. Samuel (4) lived at the old ancestral home. Joseph (4) resided across the creek and a few hundred yards further down stream. Still further down stream was the home of Aaron. Benjamin (4), the oldest brother, lived on Camp Creek further north. The old family burying ground is located on the brow of the hill overlooking "the Shoals" at Sunshine. However, some of the bodies laid to rest at this spot have been exhumed and reinterred in Cedar Grove churchyard one mile away.

Samuel Biggerstaff (4) was commissioned a "Second Lieutenant of the Company of the 76th Regiment of the North Carolina Militia." His commission, still preserved, bears date of October 9, 1841, and is signed by his Excellency, Governor John M. Morehead. Samuel (4) also served Rutherford county as Commissioner and was serving in this official capacity at his death in 1878. For many years he made one or two trips annually to Columbia, S. C., in a covered wagon to carry produce for

sale and bring home needed supplies. mount the mule and ride with them Columbia at that time was an important market for western North Carolina products.

Carolina products.

Samuel (4) was devoutly religious and was thoroughly familiar with his Bible which he studied regularly. The children of Samuel (4) were: John Wesley (5); Jane, Mrs. J. W. McDaniel (5); Catherine, Mrs. L. E. Powers (5); Abi, Mrs. B. A. Baber (5); Mary Etta, Mrs. W. N. Davis (5); and Samuel Bascom (5). Samuel (4) died November 4, 1873 and lies buried in Cedar Grove Methodist churchyard at Sunshine.

Joseph Biggerstaff (4) was murdered in 1865. An account of his death as published in the Shelby (N. C.) Aurora about 1900, follows:

"Sometime the latter part of May 1865, a few cut throats from the Confederate Army making their way back to their homes in Virginia and Kentucky, pitched their camp just beyond Mr. Joe Biggerstaff. There were about one dozen men and horses in this band, and they terrorized the surrounding community, by boldly taking just what they wanted, pretending that they had the sanction of the Southern Army to impress horses, mules and provisions. There were only a few men in the neighborhood, as the few who escaped death in the four years' struggle had not reached home yet, consequently these desperadoes had the community at their mercies. On the day of the slaying of Mr. Biggerstaff four of the gang went to Samuel Biggerstaff, who was about 60 years old and forced him by threats of death to hand over what money he had, about twenty dollars, and taking one of his young mules, they made a Mr. W. M. Waters, who was working for Mr. Biggerstaff

"Arriving at Mr. Joe Biggerstaff's

they made his little twelve year old son Sam, who was my host the night I spent at this memorable place, hold their horses. They then demanded Mr. Joe Biggerstaff's money, and he reluctantly handed them fourteen dollars, telling them this was all he had. The four bandits sat down to the table to divide the money. And while they were engaged in the division, Mr. Joe Biggerstaff looked at Mr. Waters and pointed to an axe nearby, snatched one himself and cut one man's skull open and felling two more, when the fourth man opened fire with a revolver upon him, shooting him down the fourth shot. The robber then ran to the front yard where the horses were left and found them galloping in every direction, and the little twelve year old Sammy running in the direction of a nearby fence which he scaled just as a bullet whizzed past, which was intended for his brain; but the boy had the presence of mind to fall off the fence on the opposite side and lie there. The bandit then returned into the house, and seeing Mr. Waters hiding behind a door, placed the pistol to his breast, and shot him to death. By this time his two comrades whom Mr. Joe Biggerstaff had only stunned by the blow he gave them, had regained consciousness, and all left, leaving their comrade, their two victims, and a house of sorrow.

"The bandit Mr. Biggerstaff slew was a McDaniel from Kentucky, whose father was a North Carolinian and he was buried by the men whom he helped to rob. "A few days later news spread

SAM'L BIG
MOVED TO
AND HAS

AARON BIGGERSTAFF, M. MARY
BECAME LAND OWNER IN
KUTHERFORD CO. NC MAY 15, 1972
LOYALIST CAPTAIN

AARON, PROGEN-
MANY BIGGERSTAFFS
KUTHERFORD CO.

BENJ. BIGGERSTAFF, D. 1807
M (1) JANE GOFORTH, M (2)

"DOCK" OF
MICH'L CO.

BARAK
M. — MOORHEAD

ELIJAH BIGGERSTAFF
B. 1835, D. 1905.
M. MATTIE BABER
SURVEYOR DEN-
TON CO TEXAS

CHILDREN:
MRS J. A. HAREN
MRS M. FULTON
EARLE
JAMES

SEBASTIAN D. BIG

CHILD: MRS M.
MRS. BARRON, A
M. BIGGERSTAFF

ELLA

GRACE

AARON BIGGERSTAFF
M. MILLIE BABER

CHARLES BIGGERSTAFF
B. 1840, D. 1923; M (1)
SUSAN COHAN, M (2)
SARAH YOUNG

CHAS. BOSTON, MRS
BLANTON, M. MRS.
CLARENCE YOUNG

GEORGE
M. BIGGERSTAFF
B. 1840, D. 1910.
M (1) MRS. J. A. HAREN

CHILDREN:

MRS J. A. HAREN

MRS M. FULTON

EARLE

JAMES

MRS J. A. HAREN

MRS M. FULTON

EARLE

JAMES

JAS. A. GELLY
WIFE, LILLIE
BENNA GELLY

WILMA MAY
M. HOWARD

JAS. BIGGERSTAFF
(BIGGERSTAFF) MRS. DA
HEATWELL, M (2)
SARAH LOREN

MARTIN
M. (1) MRS.

THURSTON LILLIE
MRS. MATTIE AL
BERT

FRANCE
ARKE
JR.

F. - PIONEER.

IN YOUTH.
PORT HOUSE

Atlanta, Ga.
25th. Oct.
1943

SAMUEL BIGGERSTAFF
PIONEER, TO AMERICA FROM ENGLAND, MARRIED ELIZABETH MOORE, DIED 1764.

SAM'L BIGGERSTAFF
MOVED TO KY. MARRIED
AND HAS DESCENDANTS

**BENJ. BIGGERSTAFF, M. MARGARET VAN-
ZANT SODIER, OF HAGER, REGIMENT
KY. ARMY DIED IN SERVICE.
CHARLESTON SC 1780. (BIBLE RECORDS)**

**SARON BIGGERSTAFF, M. MARY
BECAME LAND OWNER IN
KENTUCKY CO. IN 1772
LOCALIST CAPTAIN**

THREE DAUGHTERS

**SAM'L BIGGERSTAFF B. 1774
M. SARAH EAKINS. D. 1850**

**SENS. BURR ARKSON, PROGEN-
ITORS OF MANY BIGGERSTAFFS
OF KUTHERFORD CO.**

**BENJ. BIGGERSTAFF, D. 1807
M. (1) JANE GOFORTH, (M2) — VICKERS**

**"DOCK" OF
MUCH, CO.**

**SARAH
M. — MOORHEAD**

**ELIJAH BIGGERSTAFF
B. 1835, D. 1908.
M. MATTIE BABER
SURVEYOR DEN-
TIST CO TEXAS**

**CHILDREN:
MRS J. B. BAKER
MRS M. FULTON
EARLE
JAMES**

SEBASTIAN B. BIGGERSTAFF

**CHILD IN THIS MILLS
MRS. BARRON, & MRS.
M. N. BIGGERSTAFF**

**CHILD BY 2ND WIFE
ELIA, — "CAB"
MRS. COOLEY
MRS. GEO. WATSON
MRS. JAS. BAKER**

**GEO. BIGGERSTAFF
M. — HUNT
EX TREAS. KUTHERFORD**

**CHILD: MRS. A. J.
WATSON, MRS. PL.
D. COLLINS, L. E. ;
MRS. COOLEY, OSIE ;
MRS. STRINGFIELD
DORCAS**

**JOS. BIGGERSTAFF, B. 1808-K
1865, M. MARY ELIZABETH
(POLLY) BAKER**

**DAUGHTERS: MRS. ABIE
HUNT, MRS. J. B. BAKER
ENGLAND; MRS. A. RYCE
TOWNSHIP, ILL. CHICAGO
LATER MRS. CHICAGO**

**JAS. BIGGERSTAFF
M. ALICE ATKINS
(M2)**

**CHILD (1ST WIFE):
EDW., DELL, ERNEST,
RODERS**

**SAM'L. BIGGERSTAFF
B. 1843, D. 1922, M.
ANNA BLANKENSHIP**

**DAUGHTERS: MRS. ROSE
BANKS, MRS. MARVIN
BANKS, MRS. H. C. KIDD
MRS. R. C. BAKER**

**ONLY B. BIGGERSTAFF
M. LYDIA
WATSON**

**FOYE E.
RALPH, FRANK
BANNIE LEE**

**HEADMAN B. BIGGERSTAFF
M. BLANCHE "B"
GASKIN**

S. C. S. B. B. B. B. B.

**JOS. SHERRIN BIGGERSTAFF
M. — YOUNG**

CHILD: FLOYD, LEAND.

MARY

**SAMUEL BIGGERSTAFF
B. 1811, D. 1875, M. MARY
B. 1811, D. 1875, M. MARY**

MARY B. BIGGERSTAFF

CHILD: MRS. B. B. B. B. B.

**CATHERINE, MRS.
L. E. POWERS**

**FRANCIS WILLARD
MRS. FOSTER, L. E. JR.**

AND, MRS. B. B. B. B. B.

MARY B. B. B. B. B.

MARY B. B. B. B. B.

MARY B. B. B. B. B.

MARY B. B. B. B. B.

ISABELLA

**SARON BIGGERSTAFF
M. MILLIE BAKER**

GRAND

MRS. MARY B. B. B. B. B.

**CHAS. ROSE, MRS.
BLANTON, MRS.
CLARENCE YOUNG**

**SAM'L B. BIGGERSTAFF
M. CORRIE BAKER
MRS. B. B. B. B. B.**

CHILD: MRS. B. B. B. B. B.

CHILD: MRS. B. B. B. B. B.

CHILD: MRS. B. B. B. B. B.

CHILD: MRS. B. B. B. B. B.

CHILD: MRS. B. B. B. B. B.

CHILD: MRS. B. B. B. B. B.

CHILD: MRS. B. B. B. B. B.

CHILD: MRS. B. B. B. B. B.

SOME OF THE DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL BIGGERSTAFF - PIONEER.

B = BORN; D = DIED; K = KILLED; M = MARRIED. CHILDREN DYING IN YOUTH.
NOT SHOWN. COMPILED FROM FAMILY BIBLE RECORDS, COURT HOUSE
RECORDS, PRIVATE DOCUMENTS, AND OTHER SOURCES.

*Collected from
ATLANTA GA
23rd OCT
1923*

UNIT 12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

through the neighborhood that the Federal troops were coming, when the gang became alarmed and broke camp going in the direction of the mountains, thus ending the terror these good people had lived in for several weeks."

The children of Joseph (4) are: married Lydia Washburn; children, Mrs. Abe Hunt (5); Mrs. Dock England (5); Mrs. A. R. Yelton (5); and Annie Lee (7). Herman Kendall Mrs. Dick England (5); Samuel (5); Biggerstaff, of Atlanta, Ga., married James (5); and Joseph Sherman

The children of Benjamin (4) are: Dock (5) of Mitchell county, N. C.; Elisha (5); Barak (5); Sebastain Cabot (5); now deceased; George (5) ex-treasurer and representative of Rutherford county; the foregoing being children by his first marriage to Jane Goforth. His second marriage was to a Miss Vickers, children: Ella (5); "Cabb" (5); Mrs. Cooley (5); Mrs. George Watson (5) and Mrs. James Barnes (5).

Aaron Biggerstaff (4) was the father of three children: George (5); Isaac Newton (5); and James (5).

Elijah Biggerstaff (5) born 1825, died 1905, married Mattie Baber, moved to Texas 1872; children, James (6); Earle (6); Mrs. J. A. Haren (6); Mrs. Marshall Fulton (6). He was a surveyor for Denton county, Texas, for a number of years.

George Biggerstaff (5) son of Benjamin, married a Hunt, children: Mrs. A. J. Whisnant (6); Mrs. Plato Rollins (6); Lee (6); Mrs. Copple (6); Ocie (6); Mrs. Stringfield (6); Dorcas (6).

Samuel Biggerstaff (5) son of Joseph (4), was born 1849, died 1922, married Sarah Ann Blankenship. He lived at the home place of his father on Robinson's Creek in Sunshine, in a modern structure re-

placing the old home. Children: Mrs. Robert Eaves (6); William Oliver (6); Mrs. Marvin Baber (6); Mrs. H. C. Kidd (6), of Virginia; Mrs. B. C. Baber (6); Hunter Patton (6); Okey Byron (6); Herman Kendall (6). Okey B., of Forest City,

married Lydia Washburn; children, Foye (7); Ralph (7); Frank (7) and Annie Lee (7). Herman Kendall Mrs. Dick England (5); Samuel (5); Biggerstaff, of Atlanta, Ga., married James (5); and Joseph Sherman

children: S. C. (7) and Mariana (7). James Biggerstaff (5) son of Joseph (4) married first Alice Atkins, children: Edward (6); Bell (6); Ernest (6); Joe (6) and Homer (6). Joseph Sherman Biggerstaff (5) son of Joseph (5) married a Young, children: Lloyd (6); Leland (6) and a daughter.

John Wesley Biggerstaff (6) son of Samuel (5) was born 1845 and died 1910. He married first Mildred Haynes, daughter of Rev. H. M. Haynes and wife Sara C. Lee-Haynes. His second marriage was to Mrs. Elizabeth Robinson, daughter of J. E. Dill, of South Carolina. Children: 1—Alice Buena Vista (6); who was educated at the Methodist college for women, at Columbia, S. C., and married Robert B. Babington; children: Robert Kenneth Babington (7) and Mildred Babington (7) (Mrs. J. S. Clarke); 2—Lelia Forest (6), married John Oliver Gettys and had children: James A. Gettys (7); Winnie (7); Nellie (7); and Bessie Green (7). 3—Lelia May (6); 4—John Howard Haynes (6). J. W.

Biggerstaff lost his wife, Mildred and his four children named above during the summer of 1897, all dying of typhoid fever. Lelia was graduated from Leesville, S. C., college a few weeks before she died. J. W.

Biggerstaff was a merchant at Sunshine, Rutherford county, N. C., and a man of great influence and intelligence, one whose judgment was much sought. He once served as county commissioner. He was zealous in church work at Cedar Grove Methodist church, serving on its official board for many years. He now rests in the family plot in the churchyard. He was buried with Masonic honors. To his wife Mildred is accredited the naming of the "Sunshine" community. She was a woman of high intellectual ability and a writer of merit.

Samuel Bascom Biggerstaff (5) son of Samuel (4), might be called the historian of the family, as many of the valuable old records and heirlooms are preserved by him. He married Corrie Eaves and their children are Baxter (6) now postmaster at Bostic, N. C., and Nora (6).

The daughters of Samuel (4) are as follows: Jane, Mrs. S. W. McOscar (6); Mrs. Lula Butler (6); Samuel (6); Mrs. Nannie Hawkins (6); and Robert (6). Catherine, Mrs. L. E. Powers (5), of Rutherfordton, children: Frances Willard (6); Mrs. Etta Foster (6); Lewis E., Jr., (6); Abi, Mrs. B. A. Baber (6) and Nettie (6), the latter be-

Hoyle (6); Mrs. John McClurd (6); twins, Mrs. Roger Laughbridge and Wilbur (6); Fred (6). Mary Etta married first R. J. Findley (no children), married second William Neil Davis, of Gastonia, children: Mrs. G. E. S. Glenn (6); Mary Neil (6); Sam Oliver (6), Eugene (6), W. N. Jr., (6).

Aaron Biggerstaff (4) had three sons: George (5), Isaac Newton (5), James (5). Isaac Newton Biggerstaff was born 1846 and died 1923. He was a successful merchant of Forest City, N. C., and a highly respected citizen. He served in the 16th N. C. Regiment during the War Between the States, fighting with valor around Richmond and in various engagements. His first marriage was to Susan Cowan, children: Charles (6), Robert (6) banker at Forest City; Ida (Mrs. Blanton) (6), Mary, (Mrs. Clarence Young) (6) deceased, formerly of Italy, Texas. His second marriage was to Susan Young. James Biggerstaff (5) was familiarly known as "Jimstaff." He married first Ida Heatwell and had one daughter, Marion, (6). His second wife was Sarah Logan, daughter of Col. Elbert Logan, children: Twins, Nellie and Nettie (6), the latter being Mrs. Geo. Albert, of Honolulu.

A Private List of Revolutionary Ancestors

Forty thousand names from unindexed material in the Archives of the Library of the State of Virginia. Available for the first time to any one wishing to join the Daughters of the American Revolution or other patriotic societies.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF JACKSON COUNTY, N. C.

By JOHN PARRISH, JR.
Sylva, N. C.

In Collaboration With
CLARENCE GRIFFIN
Forest City, N. C.

We must go back to May, 1765. Haywood county had been formed in 1808 by Revolutionary soldiers. It was then that a little ship set out to America from Carrickfergus with a small band of colonists. Among them were the father and mother of one Andrew Jackson, the man for whom the county is named. But it was some years later that this famous man, Andrew Jackson, was born in the present Union county, N. C.

The name of the ship which carried this band of brave settlers we do not know, but the name of the Captain was later to become John Paul Jones—the most romantic character in American maritime annals. Like the man of whom we have spoken, he was connected with our State for he affixed Jones to his original name out of consideration for a North Carolina gentleman of that name, Willie Jones.

For many years it was very hard to erect a western county in our state on account of eastern jealousy of growing western representation. But in 1850-52, the carving of the local county was finished, and by act of the General Assembly of 1851 Jackson was created from the counties of Haywood and Macon. As originally formed it was bounded on the north by Henderson, on the south by South Carolina, and on the northwest by Tennessee. This was the territorial status of the county for ten years, to 1861.

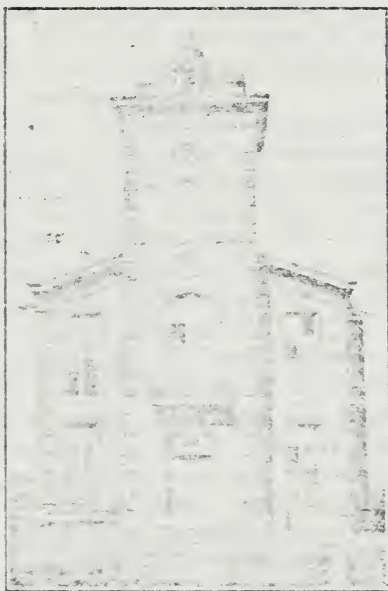
Now we take up the true founding of the county. As before said Jackson was created in 1851. It required two years from that date to set the government going. It was four years from the latter date before the county had a seat and a house of its own in which to take care of the business of the county.

The first superior court was organized by Judge John W. Ellis, afterwards Governor of North Carolina, at the residence of Daniel Bryson, Sr., at what is now Beta, on the third Monday in March 1853. J. Newton Bryson was appointed clerk of the court and Allen Fisher clerk and master in equity.

The second superior court was opened Monday, September 19, 1853, at "Allen Fisher's new store house."

Superior court sessions were held here continuously until the new court house at Webster was completed in 1855. The first term of court was held at Webster on September 17, 1855.

The first county seat, Webster, was located a few miles southeast of the



Jackson county's first court house, located at Webster. Completed 1855 and abandoned in 1913 when Sylva was made the county seat.

present site. At that time the county seat was a few miles west of the center of the county. The place first chosen was situated on a broad rolling elevation overlooking the beautiful Tuckasegee river. A sweep of the horizon, looking east and south from the town of Webster, will afford the eye a delightful view,—one long worth remembering. The water is pure and the drainage is natural. With a breeze from the forests of the west one will almost forget his

whereabouts and be in a land of dreams. Topographically Webster with surroundings is one of the most attractive spots in the county. There is a queer greenish semi-rock formation in the earth around Webster which is rich with nickel. Here is found the largest nickel deposit in the United States. At one time there was a large nickel mine in operation in Webster. But it is now extinct because there can be found no possible process in this country to separate the nickel from the other minerals which are combined with the nickel.

Webster, back in the 80's was in the height of her glory. Without a care in the world and little realizing that someday she would be stripped of her glorious possessions. Back then Webster was the one town in Jackson. But today she sleeps in the beauty of her surroundings.

Webster has some famous citizens: Prof. R. L. Madison, founder of W. C. T. C. and a member of the same Madison family of Virginia that gave to the nation the distinguished President Madison, is a resident of Webster. Judge Walter E. Moore, of the North Carolina Superior Court, is a former resident of Webster, having moved to Sylva several years ago.

Webster once had the honor of entertaining for a whole week Thomas A. Edison, the noted inventor. The old Mountain View Hotel, the only hotel in Webster had the honor of keeping Mr. Edison.

So Webster like many other towns was given a set-back in 1913 that proved to be more than she could stand. The county seat was

moved to Sylva because of the advantages of the railroad.

Webster still lives on, and in summer the "spirits" of a "ghost town" come back to live over the once glorious memories of the town of Webster. As the days go by Webster hangs on, hoping that someday she will be the debutante that she once was. Today, remains of the old court house are still standing. The old jail still remains. It has been repaired and is now being used as a dwelling house.

Every one was interested in the founding of a county but there were only a few that took the lead and did the work. Among these was Daniel Bryson, Sr., the first permanent settler at what is now Beta. There was no place to organize a court—one of the first steps in government. The fine old pioneer with the generosity which all would like to claim, threw open the doors of his own home and there the first court of Jackson county was held.

E. Douglas Davis was another county builder. He served the county in peace and war for twenty years, as high sheriff, as clerk of the superior court and also represented the county in the General Assembly.

Allen Fisher was another splendid old time gentleman. So was Joseph Keener and John B. Allison.

Thaddeus Dillard Bryson was another able and influential leader in the building of the county. He was a Colonel during the War Between the States. He was in the state legislature for ten terms, five from Jackson of which he was the first Representative, and five from Swain county of which he was the founder and first representative.

Colonel William H. Thomas, statesman, Confederate officer, railroad builder, farmer, and pioneer, born

in Feb. 5, 1805, at the very beginning of frontier colonization in western North Carolina, was one of the most colorful and famous characters this section of the South has ever produced.

A few days before he was born his father was drowned in a stream in North Georgia. His father came to North Carolina prior to 1800. The boy grew up into a busy and productive manhood. He read a great deal and at his death in 1893 had acquired one of the best privately owned libraries west of Raleigh. He also farmed a great deal and accumulated thousands of acres of mountain lands. Next, to broaden his education, he studied law under the famous John C. Calhoun.

A colonel in the Confederate armies, he led "Thomas Legion" and was one of the last officers to surrender his company. He also was the oldest colonel in the service of the Confederate States of America.

Like many other noted men of this state, Colonel Thomas entered politics early in his career. He served in the State Senate continuously from 1848 to 1861 from Haywood and Jackson counties, when he resigned. He was a first cousin of General Zachary Taylor, leader of the American forces in the war with Mexico, and also was related to the Madison family of which James Madison, a president of the United States, was a member.

Colonel Thomas was actively interested in the building of the Western North Carolina railroad. Several years before the road came through the mountains, he gave the site for a depot at Dillsboro.

Colonel Thomas was the adopted son of Yonaguski, famous Cherokee chief, and a close friend to the Indians in Western North Carolina. He



Present Jackson county court house at Sylva, built in 1913.

owned a farm on the Tuckaseegee river, two miles from Whittier, his farm having been named "Stekoa" by the Indians. Here his mother lived with him to a greatly advanced age.

There was once in Sylva one who was gifted with a pen. This was none other than James H. Cathey, author of "Genesis of Abraham Lincoln," also "The History of a County--Jackson of Appalachia, N. C." which was never published.

In 1913 the county seat was moved from Webster to Sylva. There was a majority of 800 for the removal of the county seat. Sylva was the right place for the county seat because of the railroad.

Sylva is a thriving little community on the Murphy division of the Southern railroad. The town lies in a valley completely surrounded by mountains. To the north are the Balsams, and to the south is Kings Mountain of Jackson county. The scenery in the distance looking to the north of the town is one of the beauty spots in winter and summer.

The court house is on a hill to the west overlooking the town. Sylva

is one of the modern towns of the mountains. Here you will find people in all the walks of life. Mrs. E. L. McKee, the first woman in the Senate of North Carolina, is a native of Jackson county and a resident of Sylva. Col. C. J. Harris, of Dillsboro, is another prominent citizen of Jackson county. In 1920 Mr. Harris was a candidate for Governor of North Carolina. He is president of the Jackson county bank in Sylva. He is also a mining capitalist of note and owns mining interests in various places of the state.

Cullowhee is one of the outstanding places in the county. First as an educational center, and next as a historical place. Here in the beautiful valley of Cullowhee is located Western North Carolina Teachers college, which was founded in 1889 by Robert L. Madison, member of a prominent Virginia family.

The Cullowhee Baptist church, which was founded over a hundred years ago, is the oldest church organization in Jackson county.

The famous Judaculla Rock, seven miles from Cullowhee, is at Cowarts. It has long been of interest to those



DR. J. H. HARRIS, CHICAGO, ILL.

The American Medical Association is a non-profit corporation organized for the purpose of promoting the science and art of medicine and the health of the people. It was organized in 1847 and has since that time been the leading organization of the medical profession in this country. Its membership is composed of physicians, surgeons, dentists, and other medical and dental practitioners who are interested in the advancement of their respective professions and in the improvement of the health of the community. The Association is organized into various departments and committees, each of which is charged with the duty of promoting the interests of its respective branch of the profession. The Association also publishes a journal, the Journal of the American Medical Association, which is one of the most important and influential medical journals in the world. The journal contains articles on the latest developments in medicine and surgery, and also reports on the activities of the Association and its various departments. The Association is also engaged in a wide variety of other activities, including the publication of books and pamphlets, the holding of conventions and meetings, and the promotion of medical education and research. The Association is a truly representative organization of the medical profession in this country, and its efforts are directed towards the betterment of the health of the people and the advancement of the science and art of medicine.

who are interested in Indian history. other prominent summer resort is A description of the rock is in the located.

Smithsonian Institute, Washington, D. C. This famous rock is covered with many peculiar Cherokee inscriptions and drawings.

Here in beautiful Cashiers Valley: "—the grim precipice and the smiling lakes are located side by side.

Here the bloom of the rhododendron and the pond lily are kissed by the same breeze.

Here the luxurious hotel and the one room cabins are shaded by the same trees.

Here the limousine and the tin lizzie stir up the same dust.

Here the millionaire and the mountain farmer swap jokes."

—Hillard Henson.

The one time home of Gen. Wade Hampton situated in Cashiers Valley, is located in the gap between Chimney Top and Brown mountain; known to tourists of the nation as High Hampton Inn. Gen. Hampton, attracted by the climate of the "valley" and the rugged character of its scenery, built his summer residence here in the beautiful valley of Cashiers, isolated from the populated haunts of man. It was here in 1876 that Gen. Hampton heard of his appointment as Governor of South Carolina.

The beauty of the place is beyond describing. High Hampton is one of the most popular summer resorts in Western North Carolina.

Not so many miles from Cashiers is Whiteside Mountain the highest sheer precipice east of the Rocky mountains. Then there is Jackson's own natural Rock Bridge, in Canada township.

The highest railroad point east of the Rockies is at Balsam. Here an-

Jackson County Officials.

The following county officials of Jackson county served their county until the adoption of the new Constitution in 1868.

Sheriff.

E. Douglas Davis to 1865.
Wm. Bumgarner, 1866-1868.
B. S. Buchanan, 1868.

Clerks County Court.

1853-1857, D. Rodgers.
1857-1861, A. M. Enloe.
1861-1864, E. D. Brendle.
1864-1865, L. F. Fisher.
1865, John M. Harris.
1866-1868, J. W. Fisher.
1868, E. D. Davis.

Clerks of Superior Court.

Newton Bryson, appointed March 1853.

J. J. Hooper, appointed April, 1853.

L. M. Dillard, appointed September 22, 1857 and served until after 1868.

Public Registers.

1853, J. D. Buchanan.
1854-1857, W. R. Buchanan.

The minute dockets of the county court of pleas and quarter sessions are missing, hence the list of coroners, clerks and masters in equity, and other minor officers are missing.

Other Notes of Interest.

Sylva, county seat of Jackson, was named for William Sylva, a tramp.

The smallest post office in the United States is at Grimshaws, in Jackson county.

Dr. C. Z. Chandler, of Sylva, is the great-great-great grandson of Daniel Boone.

JACKSON COUNTY WILLS, 1854 TO 1868.

ASHE, JESSE, ex. Apr. 4, 1859, prob. June 1859; wife, Mary; heirs of Nancy Deitze; decd: wife of Jacob Deitze; heirs of son Ephriam Ashe; heirs of deceased dau. Polly-mira, wife of Amos Ashe; heirs of dau. Elizabeth, wife of Eli Fullbright.

ASHE, ISAAC, ex. March 4, 1863, prob. 1863. wife, not named; dau. Rhoda Webb, other children not named; gr. dau. C. C. Webb.

BUTTER, MOSES, ex. Apr. 2, 1855, prob. June 1855. wife Elizabeth; sons, Samuel L., Levi, Aaron, Peter, Moses; dau. Matilda Ann. Barbary Chandler, Celia Elenburg, Jane Reid, Mary Low, Elizabeth.

BROWN, JOHN D., ex. June 4, 1867, prob. July 1867, wife Fanny; children not named.

BROWN, WILLIAM, ex. March 16, 1868; wife, Phenix; sons David F., Robert A., and other children not named.

COCKERHAM (COCHRAN) WILLIAM, ex. Aug. 9, 1860, prob. Apr. 1866; wife, Charity; sons, James, John, Alfred, Newton; dau. Elizabeth, wife of William Carley.

CARSON, WILLIAM, ex. Aug. 31, 1862, prob. June, 1870; sons Elias, J. T.; dau. Cynthia, Mary C. Queen, Esther T. Baird.

DEITZ, JACOB, ex. Feb. 9, 1861, prob. Sept. 1861. wife not named; children not named.

EDMONDSTON, R. A., ex. Sept. 7, 1861, prob. Apr. 1866; wife Sarah.

FARRAR, ALLIS A. (of Town of Ellicott's Mills, Baltimore County, Md.) ex. Sept. 8, 1865, prob.

Dec. 17, 1868; sis. Susannah Duvall, Mary L. Duvall, Julianna E. Frame; bro. Zelophread Duvall; nephews, George, Louis, Marcullus, William T. Duvall; George, James Frame; nieces, Fanny, Mary Duvall, Alice, Mary E. Frame.

HINSON, THOMAS, ex. Sept. 15, 1867; wife Gincy; sons Philip, W. W. T. M.; dau. Susannah, Charlotte Carson.

HYATT, NATHAN, ex. Apr. 4, 1868, wife, Rutha; son, Alberto and other children not named.

KILGORE, W. C., of Reidville, Spartanburg Dist., S. C., ex. Oct. 17, 1865; prob. Apr. 1868, wife and children not named.

LEMING, JAMES, ex. July 9, 1853; prob. March 1855; wife, Eze-beller; children not named.

NEWTON, EBE, ex. March 7, 1859, prob. Dec. 1860; wife Eleandes; sons, William, James; dau. Anny, wife of John Shuler, Jr., Margaret, wife of E. Shuler; heirs of John Newton, deceased.

STROTHER, JOHN, ex. Nov. 27, 1866 (probated in Buncombe, Haywood, Co., N. C., Davidson Co., Tenn. prob. Jackson Co. May 1883, originally prob. in Tenn. Jan. 1816) dau. Polly and Caroline, illegitimate children by Flora Inman; friend John G. Blount, Sr., bro. Geo. Strother; step bro. James Lockhart; mother Mary Lockhart; Flora Inman.

SHOOLER, JACOB, ex. 10 Aug. 1851, prob. Dec. 1853; wife, Mary; sons, Leander, William, Emmanuel, John; dau. Amanda, Matilda Parris; gr. children, William Riley, Martha Matilda Franklin (Codicil signed March 3, 1852.)

EDENTON HONORS JOSEPH HEWES

RICHARD DILLARD DIXON

North Carolina's largest celebration of the Washington bi-centennial period was held in Edenton on April 28, when a monument to the memory of Joseph Hewes, Signer of the Declaration of Independence and Washington's close friend and naval adviser, was dedicated. This memorial, authorized by special Congressional appropriation through the efforts of Congressman Lindsay C. Warren, stands at the foot of the famous court house green, overlooking Edenton Bay. Hewes is the first signer to be honored in this way by Congress.

Born in New Jersey in 1730, Hewes came to Edenton when about 25 years of age and, launching into the merchandise distributing and ship brokerage business, soon became the leading merchant of the colony and owner of a large fleet of vessels, carrying on an extensive exporting and importing trade with the West Indies and Europe.

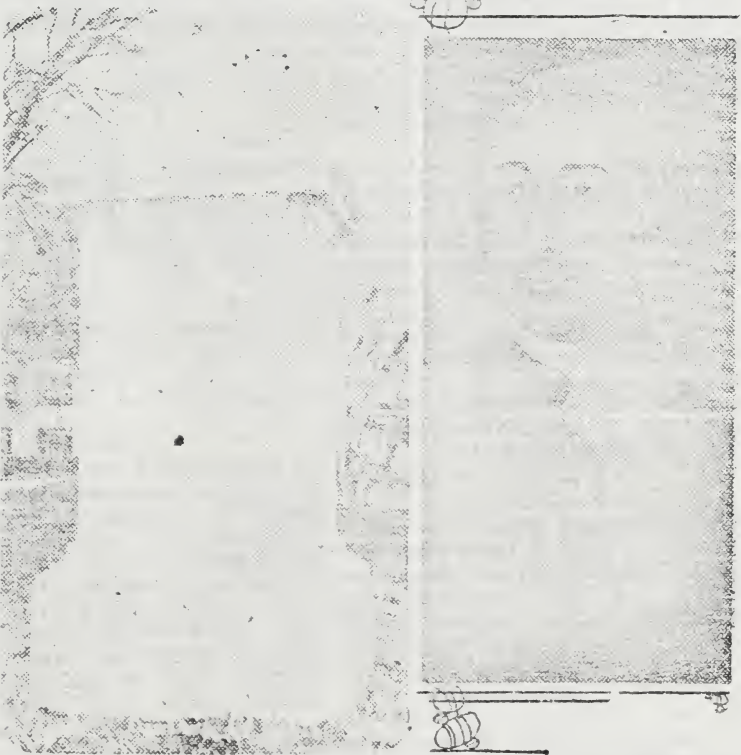
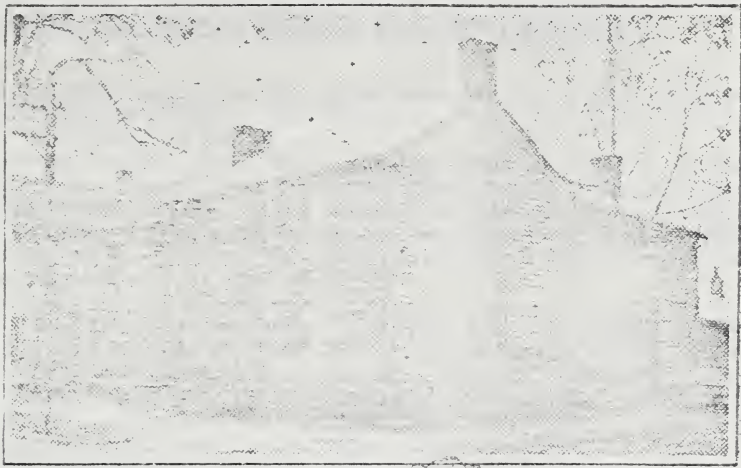
Primarily a business man, Hewes also took keen interest in all phases of the life of the town and colony and entered into all activities for the improvement and progress of the province. At one time a civil magistrate, he also was a member of the Assembly, member of the Provincial and Continental congresses; one of the first trustees of Edenton Academy; one of the building committeemen of Chowan's imposing courthouse, still in use; a commissioner of Port of Roanoke and vestryman of St. Paul's Church, Edenton.

The progressive ideas of this practical man of business is strikingly shown by the various bills present-

ed and sponsored by him while in the Assembly, in which he represented Edenton at broken intervals from 1760 to 1779. These bills included acts to build a courthouse at Edenton; to complete St. Paul's Church, Edenton, to establish Edenton Academy; to establish New Bern Academy; to set up an accounting system for the State's finances; to improve the courts; to improve the method of listing taxes; to suppress usury; to prevent deceitful gaming; to facilitate navigation in the Port of Roanoke; to prevent exportation of unmerchantable commodities; to establish a State militia; to make provision for the poor; to prevent counterfeiting of paper money and coin and to set up certain rules and regulations for pilots operating in the waters of Carolina.

From a national standpoint, Hewes' biggest contribution to the cause of Washington and America's freedom came from his experiences and knowledge of maritime matters and he was made chairman of the Naval Affairs Committee, which body ran the Continental Navy from its beginning in 1775 to the year 1776. Washington relied very largely on Hewes' ideas and suggestions on naval matters and the commission given young John Paul Jones has been directly credited to the recommendation of Hewes. Placing his entire merchant fleet at the disposal of Washington, Hewes' vessels rendered invaluable aid to Washington's poorly-equipped army in the transportation of military supplies and food.

Hewes died in 1779, while in attendance at the Continental Congress in Philadelphia and was buried in Christ Church graveyard in that city.



—Courtesy Raleigh News & Observer.

Top—Hewes House, one of Edenton's many historic points of interest. Bottom left—Monument dedicated to memory of Joseph Hewes, at Edenton, April 28. Bottom right—Joseph Hewes, signer of the Declaration of Independence, one of North Carolina's foremost advocates of freedom during the stormy days of the Revolutionary period.

LATE NEWS ITEMS OF INTEREST

Plans are being completed by the students and faculty of Mars Hill College for the removal of the ashes of Joe Anderson, a negro slave, who in 1856 was taken as payment on the first buildings of the college, to a site on the campus where a marker will be erected to his memory. Permission for the removal of the remains of "Old Joe" to the campus has been given by the descendants of the negro and by Edward Huff, on whose estate near Mars Hill the grave is located. According to the plans announced, the ashes will be brought to the campus and buried near one of the gateways to the campus, where a suitable marker will be placed as a memorial to the slave who has become a legendary figure in the life of the college.

A marker erected two years ago on the spot of North Carolina's first school was dedicated May 7, at Symons Creek, near Elizabeth City. The marker was erected by the Junior Order of the United American Mechanics. Charles Griffin started the state's first school there in 1705 and two years ago the memorial to it was completed. After brief ceremonies at the marker further ceremonies were held by the Order at Weeksville.

A movement has been started to erect an appropriate but inexpensive marker over the graves of Chief Chutahsotih—last of the chieftains in Macon county—and Kuntakih, his wife. Chief Chutahsotih was one of a small group of Indians who refused to move Westward across the Mississippi, as the federal government ordered, and who even deigned to make a new abode on the Cherokee reservation later established in Swain county. He died on August 15, 1879, and his wife died two days later. They were buried in the yard of St. John's Episcopal church, of which they were members, in the Cartoogechaye section of Macon county, near Franklin. No permanent tombstones were erected and in

later years the church has been torn down.

Captain John A. Gilman of the army quartermaster corps has been ordered to Manteo to take charge of the erection of the Wright Memorial at Kill Devil Hill, Kitty Hawk, N. C.

On April 9 a state chapter of The Society of the Descendants of Founders and Patriots, 1607-1687, was organized in Charlotte, with Mrs. Ralph Van Landingham president, Mrs. James F. Hardie, secretary; Mrs. Charles R. Whitaker, of Southern Pines, registrar; Mrs. John D. Shaw, treasurer; Mrs. Robert Whitehead, of Burlington, historian. The first thirty-five members will be charter members.

On June 3 the Lee-Eaves-McDaniel chapter, U. D. C., of Forest City, unveiled a monument on the west plaza of the city square, marking the present square as the site of the muster ground of Company D, 16th Regiment, N. C. T. (Burnt Chimney Volunteers) and Company I, 50th Regiment. The marker also calls attention to the fact that Company D, 16th Regiment was the first company to leave the county for service in the Confederate army in 1861, departing on June 3, 1861.

William Gaston, author of "The Old North State Forever", statesman and jurist, was honored April 8 with the inauguration of the William Gaston Academy of Law, at Georgetown University.

The highest honor in the gift of the State was conferred upon the late Governor Charles Brantley Aycock on May 20, when under authority of an act of the General Assembly of North Carolina and a concurrent resolution of the Congress of the United States, a statue was placed in Statuary Hall in Washington, in which each state has been

allotted two places. North Carolina's first niche is occupied by a statue of Zebulon Baird Vance, Governor during the War Between the States, which was presented June 22, 1916. Governor Aycock served from 1901 to 1905. He led the movement for popular education in the state. The \$15,000 statue is the work of Charles Heck, a noted sculptor. The statue was unveiled by Charles Aycock McLendon and William Brantley Aycock, grandsons of the Governor. Governor O. Max Gardner, chairman ex-officio of the Aycock Statue Commission, presided. Presentation for the commission was made by Josephus Daniels, former secretary of the navy and the statue was accepted by Lindsay Warren, member of Congress from North Carolina.

On May 27 the Battle of Elizabethtown chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, of Elizabethtown, unveiled a marker to the memory of Major General Robert Howe, North Carolina's only Major General during the Revolution. The marker is located at historic Weyman church, half-way between Wilmington and Elizabethtown on State Highway No. 21. The Chapter presented the marker to the State Organization of the D. A. R. The dedication ceremonies were held in connection with a celebration of the Weyman church, where Major Howe is buried.

The marking of the old plank road with a large and handsome boulder memorializing Senator Alfred Moyer, president of the historic road organization, was one of the features of Farmville's sixtieth anniversary celebration held May 28. The memorial was erected under the auspices of the Farmville D. A. R. Chapter.

On June 2 the North Carolina Division of the United Daughters of the Confederacy unveiled at Fort Fisher an imposing memorial, costing approximately \$12,000. The granite shaft stands 25 feet high and is seven feet wide at the base. It commemorates the land-sea battle which took place there during the War

Between the States.

The sons of veterans of Company E, 20th North Carolina Regiment, C. S. A., have recently unveiled in Faison a beautiful memorial perpetuating the departure of those Confederate soldiers on April 16, 1861, from Faison under the leadership of Capt. C. B. Denson. This company was composed of boys from Faison and surrounding community, and was organized as Confederate Grays.

Preservation of the historic Mint building in Charlotte and the old John Wright Stanley residence on the Bryan lot in New Bern were urged by petition to federal authorities at the state meeting of the Daughters of the American Revolution held in March in Durham. Two important state historical markers were authorized for erection in North Carolina in the near future. One provides for the erection of a marker to John Paul Jones on the Willie Jones land at Halifax, acquired some years ago by the State organization. Mrs. Josephus Daniels of Raleigh is chairman of that committee.

The other marker is to be erected in the state capitol at Raleigh in commemoration of the stamp defiance acts of the Cape Fear patriots in 1765, the first open defiance to British rule in America. The Stamp Defiance chapter at Wilmington has already raised \$100 for the purpose, its regent, Mrs. C. Wayne Spencer, reported. An appropriation will be available from the state D. A. R. Margaret Overman Gregory marker fund, and the remainder will be raised from state chapters. The state legislature has already granted permission for erection of the tablet.

Plans for the restoration of old Hickory Tavern, at Hickory, are now under way. Q. E. Herman, architect of Hickory, has completed the plans for the building.

On July 4 a tablet honoring the memory of William Roberts Skinner will be presented the board of

county commissioners of Chowan county. The tablet is presented by W. S. Summerell, of Edenton, a grandson, and will be placed in the court house at Hertford. William Roberts Skinner was a native of Chowan county. He served in the House of Commons in 1842, was postmaster in 1845 and was master of Unanimity Lodge of Masons in Edenton in 1858. He also served as clerk of the Superior court from 1849 to 1855.

The first issue of "The Carolinas", a co-operatively published magazine devoted to advertisement of the business and social advantages of the two Carolinas, has made its appearance. Listed on its advisory board are leaders in practically every business, social, historical and intellectual organization in the two states. The magazine is published quarterly at Charlotte.

A stone marker, in memory of those who lost their lives in the World War, was unveiled May 17, at Lake Lure by the State Highway Memorial Commission. The marker has a beautiful setting near the entrance to Lake Lure Inn. The American War Mothers have done a fine work in erecting beautiful granite markers on Highways Nos. 10 and 20—known as "Old Hickory" and "Wildcat." During the past two years eleven other markers have been placed by chapters as follows: Asheville, Statesville, Wadesboro, Concord, Gastonia, Raleigh, Wilson, Washington, Wilmington and Charlotte (two).

Decision to appropriate for St. Thomas church, at Bath, oldest church in the state, the amount of \$1,500 from the several thousand secured by the Episcopal diocese of east Carolina in the settlement of the Bob Bonner estate has been announced by Rt. Rev. Thomas C. Darst, of Wilmigton, bishop of the diocese, who is putting aside this sum as a substantial "nestegg" for the planned restoration of the old church before its bicentennial anniversary celebration in 1934. It is estimated that approximately \$5,000 will be required in the proposed restoration, which will not begin until sometime later. The church was built in 1734.

THE SOUTH ATLANTIC QUARTERLY

A Magazine of Modern Opinion and Discussion. While not limited to a section, it contains many articles dealing with the South. It is now in its thirtieth year.

Subscription, \$3.00 a year. Owing to a fire, there are no complete files of the South Atlantic Quarterly available. Several sets almost complete are still to be had. For prices, address Duke University Press, Durham, North Carolina.

BOOK NOTES.

"Virginia Wills and Administrations, 1632-1800. An Index", by Clayton Torrence, fills a long-felt need in genealogical circles. This is an index of wills recorded in local courts of Virginia and of administration on estates shown by inventories of the estates of the intestates recorded in will books of local courts from 1632 to 1800. The surnames are arranged alphabetically and appear in capital letters. Under each surname appears the given name of the individual executing the document, together with probate date and county in which recorded. The book has 493 pages and is for sale by Dr. Clayton Torrence, St. Andrews Rectory, Princess Anne, Md. Over fifty-five thousand wills, inventories, administrators' accounts, etc. of every county in Virginia are indexed, making this book indispensable to the genealogist interested in Virginia

genealogy. This may be listed as one of the most important genealogical reference works pertaining to Virginia that has been published within recent years.

Dr. Archibald Henderson, of University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, N. C., authorized biographer of George Bernard Shaw, has contributed to the current "Proceedings" of the American Antiquarian Society of which Hon. Calvin Coolidge is president, an extended monograph of over one hundred pages entitled "Dr. Thomas Walker and The Loyal Land Company." This monograph, which is enriched with many hitherto unpublished letters and documents, is published at this time in anticipation of a full-length biography of Dr. Walker, as part of the Washington Bicentennial celebration.

Recent North Carolina fiction includes Fielding Burke's "Call Home The Heart," a splendid novel of the Western North Carolina mountains.

1832

Our Centennial Year

1932

THE TUTTLE COMPANY

OF RUTLAND, VERMONT

A Complete Plant for Producing and Marketing
GENEALOGIES AND TOWN HISTORIES

We Also Sell Old and Rare Books.

GENEALOGICAL QUERIES.

(Queries inserted in this column at the rate of 1c per word, per insertion. Minimum charge, 25c.)

Boone—Wanted, parentage of John Boone and wife Rebecca, who acquired land grant of 643 acres from Right Honorable Earl of Granville, in 1753, in Rowan county, N. C.—Mrs. C. R. Miller, Bellmount Acres, R. F. D. 3, Atchison, Kan.

Killingsworth—Information wanted pertaining to Anderson Killingsworth reputed to have been born in Maryland, but married Mary Sweet, of S. C. Oldest child John Sweet Killingsworth born in Edgefield district, S. C., 1796. Anderson died in Roane county, Tennessee, April 30, 1824.

Jackson—Want date of birth and parentage of John and Polly Stuart (Stotts) Jackson, date of marriage; date of birth of their son James Jackson who in 1816 m. Elizabeth Moore, (b. ca 1797), dau. of William and Sarah Grinnit Moore. Polly rendered assistance to wounded soldiers on battlefield near Guilford Court House in 1781. Wanted John Jackson's Revolutionary service.

Holloman—Want parentage with dates of birth and marriages of Malachi Holloman and wife Martha

Turner—Mrs. John H. Tweed, 125 West Main St., Sparta, Ill.

Bierly—Want any available information pertaining to Jacob Bierly, of Byerly, I and II, father and son, of old Salisbury District, N. C. Mrs. Grace Noble, 50 Peterboro, Detroit, Mich.

Cain-Cathey—Want information on Cain and Cathey families of western North Carolina, especially David and Robert Cain. Robert mar. about 1800 a daughter of Mr. McFarland, probably of Buncombe county. Mrs. Anna Coddington, 914 Metchesin St., Victoria, B. C. Canada.

Litton—Want all information available on James Litton (Letton, Lytton) and Sarah Osborne, his wife, residents of Lincoln county in 1796. Had Thomas, Elijah, Wesley, Isaac (possibly), Tabitha, James. Land lay along the Catawba river, south of Sherrill's Ford and Litton Creek. Want information in regard to Margaret Whitson, wife of Thomas Litton, and daughter of William Whitson. Want also all available information regarding Temperance Crutchloe (Kretloe, Critchloe), wife of Joseph Litton. This family was supposed to have moved from Virginia into Iredell county. They were residents of Iredell county in 1815.—Lulu I. M. Thompson, 412 E. 1st St., Fond du Lac, Wis.

Buchanan—Want information pertaining to the Buchanan family, of North Carolina. Mrs. B. E. Gray, 1721 Polk Street, Alexandria, La.

ILLUSTRATIONS FOR GENEALOGIES, HISTORIES, ETC.

The finest illustrations are INTAGLIO PHOTOGRAVURES
MANUSCRIPTS, ETC.

REPRODUCTIONS OF PORTRAITS, PAINTINGS, MAPS,

Samples sent free upon request and prices quoted.

etched on copper plates and printed on the hand press.

(Locust St.)

Elson Company, Inc., Belmont, Mass.

Owen—Wanted any possible dates and also the ancestry of Isham Owen and his wife Betty Woodall. They are said to have been born in Halifax county, Virginia, but reared their family in Westfield, Stokes county, North Carolina. Mrs. Edna M. Irvine, 520 West 6th South, Salt Lake City, Utah.

Davidson—Wanted the parentage of Elizabeth Davidson, who married about 1770, James McCracken, son of Hugh McCracken. The McCrack-

ens lived in Anson county N. C., also wanted the names of wife of Hugh McCracken, who settled in Anson county, N. C., receiving a grant of land there dated Nov. 26, 1750. Hugh had sons: William, James, Hugh, possibly others. Mrs. J. P. Parrish, Box 187, Selma, Ala.

Blue, Galbraith—Information is desired regarding the Blue and Galbraith families of Moore and Cumberland counties, N. C. Mrs. Malcolm McClellan, 4089 Falmouth St., Jacksonville, Fla.

FIRST SETTLERS OF

Ye Plantations of

PISCATAWAY and WOODBRIDGE OLDE EAST NEW JERSEY 1664-1714.

By ORRA EUGENE MONNETTE

350 South Oxford Avenue, Los Angeles, Calif.

PART ONE, 126 pages, 7 illustrations; Edition largely exhausted.

PART TWO, 166 pages, 7 illustrations; Edition half exhausted.

PART THREE, 164 pages, 14 illustrations.

PART FOUR, 194 pages, 27 illustrations, now ready.

(NO REPRINTS)

In 1914, there was undertaken the historical and genealogical work indicated above. The labors of research and compilation have proceeded since the date, with more or less of interference of time, until eleven large volumes of manuscript have been achieved. The long postponement of publication has been an anxious wait, both to the original subscribers and to the compiler himself.

Therefore, to avoid further delay, it was determined to print this valuable work, in PARTS, as a SERIES, each complete in itself, up to a certain point, in a natural development of the scope of the plan.

The research has been performed at prodigious labor, time and expense. As publication progresses it has seemed equitable to ask the price of \$3.25 for each PART, as completed, which is to cover publication expenses, including printing, etc., solely. The genealogical research and historical presentation represented in this work is really the contribution of the compiler to this important and interesting field of genealogy.

These PARTS comprise many pages of closely printed matter, largely in double column. It is a limited edition of 350 signed copies, on excellent paper, bound in Cellusuede, with several illustrations, maps, etc. When the SERIES has been completed, the PARTS can be assembled and bound in a single volume, if desired, although the present binding is very durable.

North Carolina
**HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
RECORD**

A Quarterly Magazine of North Carolina Genealogy,
Biography and Local History.

(MEMBER: NORTH CAROLINA PRESS ASSOCIATION)

Published By
CLARENCE GRIFFIN
Forest City, N. C.

(Subscription Rate, 1933, \$2.00 per year; 50c per Copy. See Announcement
Page 125)

Subscription
\$1.00 Per Year

Single Copies
.35c Each

HERITAGE

These acres called Carolina
Are mine as no other land,
Bequeathed by my Rhineland grandsire
Who here found his dream's end;
Took from Alamance Creek
Rocks for the chimneys of his bride's home
And sturdily bent forest floors to furrows.

These acres called Carolina
I love as no other land
From the mountains with their balsam airs
To where the sea's tender foam fingers
Reach and return eternally empty;
Love the red fields with brave rows of cotton standing,
The black fields with tobacco tops blooming;
Love the old oaks and elms calm with memories,
The young pine thickets arrogant with hope;
Love the marshland lush with Joe Pye weed and willow
And the warm sweet stench of it in Summer;
Love the land songsters, crickets and swamp frogs,
And the multitude of feathery hosts
Praising God with singing.

These acres called Carolina
Are mine as no other land,
Bequeathed by my Rhineland grandsire
Who here found his dream's end.

—Barbara Bowen, Gastonia.

North Carolina
**HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
RECORD**

A GLEANER IN NORTH CAROLINA HISTORY

CLARENCE GRIFFIN
Editor
FOREST CITY, N. C.

VOL. 1

OCTOBER, 1932

No. 4

ANNOUNCEMENT

With this number The North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Record closes its first year. The success attending the launching of this publication has been greater than anticipated. Frankly, its inception was in the nature of an experiment; however, the experiment has proven fairly successful, and we are now laying plans for a greater publication for 1933.

As we close our first year, we wish to announce some important changes in policy for 1933. In view of the fact that The North Carolina Historical Commission publishes a quarterly magazine devoted to North Carolina history, although of a general nature, The North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Record, beginning with the January, 1933, number, will feature North Carolina genealogy and genealogical source material. We will, however, continue to use from time to time, historical sketches of local and general interest, especially such material as has not previously been published, or historical material having a bearing on genealogical subjects used herein.

Our plans call for an enlarged and more elaborate publication, and the addition of one or more new departments. This will necessitate an advance in the subscription price, which will be \$2.00 per year.

We thank each of you who have supported us during the past year with subscriptions or advertising. As a large number of subscriptions expire with this issue, we solicit your renewal at once.

EARLY METHODISM IN DAVIE COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA

By MARY J. HEITMAN,
County Historian, Davie County,
Mocksville, N. C.

This subject has inspired three well-known Methodist ministers. Dr. Hilary T. Hudson, a native of Mocksville, Rev. W. L. Grissom and Rev. W. L. Sherrill, to write valuable historical articles that have saved the early annals of Methodism in Davie county and Western North Carolina from oblivion.

Dr. Hudson's sketch traces the church history both in Rowan and Davie up to the year 1848, and is included in Dr. Jethro Rumble's famous "History of Rowan county." Mr. Grissom's history was written in 1880, and was delivered as a lecture to the pupils of Augusta Academy, of which Prof. J. D. Hodges was principal. The history by Mr. Sherrill was written in 1921, and was read by him before the Western North Carolina Conference Historical Society at the annual conference in High Point in that year.

Too much cannot be said in praise of their accurate, painstaking work, which has made the tasks of later students and writers much easier.

The first Methodist church in this section was Beal's Meeting House, near Anderson's bridge in Northwest Davie, and was established about 1780 by Andrew Yeargan, the first circuit rider of the immense Yadkin Circuit. Here the great Bishop Francis Asbury and the noted Jesse Lee, first historian of Methodism in America, preached in Oct. 1799. This old church site was abandoned years ago.

At the intersection of the Winston-Salem highway and the Farmington road, in a tangle of trees and undergrowth, is the site of another early Methodist church called Whitaker's Meeting House. That it occupied an important place on the circuit is shown by the fact that Bishop Asbury preached here twice, first on April 12, 1794, his subject being Sanctification, and again on Oct. 13, 1799. Where the eloquent voice of the great religious leader once rang out may now be heard the thundering noise of traffic on the highway. The stone wall surrounding the old graveyard is falling down, and close by a filling station has recently been built. Some of the tombstones here have elaborate epitaphs with Latin phrases, while others have sunk so deeply in the ground that their lettering is hard to decipher. Among the families buried here are the McMachans (now McMahan), Naylors, Sheeks, Sanders, Austins, Harbins and Hughes. One inscription reads thus: "Here lies the body of James McMahan, Dec. June the 5, 1799, in the 85 year of his age. Dear people, think as you pass by, Like me in dust you soon must lie. Death hastens on. You'll not be spared; Men and Women, are you prepared?"

A tall marble slab has this epitaph: "Susannah McGeehee Austin, Consort of Elk. D. Austin, Who pays this last testimony to her worth and piety Obiit 18th February, 1829. Nata 33 an. 11 mo. 13 da. Tempus Deo Volent-

to-Aeternitas. On Christ her Hope and Faith relied. Hence she a peaceful Christian died. She knew her deathless Spirit came From God and glorified His name. Laudate Deum."

Another lengthy inscription is this one: "Sacred to the memory of Anna Austin, Consort of the Rev. Samuel Austin, who deceased May the 7th. A. D., 1809. In the 29th year of her age. The deceased was amiable in her deportment, Pure in her motives, Firm in her purposes. Ardent in her pursuits. Sincere in her friendships. Faithful in her attachments, and Fervent in her devotions." This was probably written by the Rev. Samuel Austin, who died in 1832 and is buried at Olive Branch graveyard by the side of his second wife, Lydia, whom he also survived.

Services were held at Whitaker's as late as 1847, as some old quarterly conference minutes show, but in 1849 when S. D. Bumpass was presiding elder, and John Tillett was pastor of the Mocksville Circuit, the name of Whitaker's does not appear on the list of charges, which was composed of Mocksville, McClamroch's, Olive Branch, Bethlehem, Concord, Liberty, South River, Ward's, Smith Grove, Call's School House, Shady Grove, Fulton and Salem.

Olive Branch, another early Methodist camp-meeting place as far back as 1805, was one of the most influential churches in this section for a number of years. It was the mother of Farmington Methodist church, which was formed in 1881. The rock wall around the graveyard has recently been restored, and the Farmington women have erected a handsome bronze marker in memory of the pioneer women of this church. Here are found on the tombstones the names of Johnson, Lunn, Ellis,

Naylor, Travidion, Rich, Latham, Cuthrell, McMahan, Brock, Eaton, Batty, Smith, Ward, Clark, Brunt, Sanders, Miller, Gowan, VanEaton, Daughit, Murchison, Teague, Brower, Call, Beauchamp and many others.

Not long ago the rules of Olive Branch Sunday School, written in 1857, were found among some old quarterly conference reports. The modern Sunday School pupil would think most of these rules very hard to keep. They are as follows:

1. I must always mind the Superintendent and all the teachers of this school.
2. I must come every Sunday and be here when school goes in.
3. I must go to my seat as soon as I go in.
4. I must not leave my seat until school goes out.
5. I must take good care of my book.
6. I must not lean on the one that sits next to me.
7. I must walk softly in the school.
8. I must not make a noise by the church door or school door, but must go in as soon as I come there.
9. I must always go to church.
10. I must behave well in the road in going to or from church.
11. I must walk softly in the church.
12. I must sit in my seat till church goes out.
- 13 I must go away from the church as soon as the services are ended.

Where Bethlehem church now stands was first known as Timber Ridge. Here the Baptists had a church in the early days, while the Methodists, who came later, held services in a schoolhouse in the vicinity. Both denominations shared the same graveyard, which contains many quaint tombstones. The Methodists

built a church here in 1843, and a new one was erected in 1884. Bethlehem is on Farmington Circuit.

One of the best-known ministers born in this section was the Rev. Moses Brock, who was presiding elder of the Salisbury District in 1832-33, and was one of the founders of Greensboro Female college. He selected the location of Smith Grove Camp Ground from a dream, in which he had a vision of a beautiful grove where a great meeting was in progress. Smith Grove church, as well as Oak Grove church which came into existence years later, were offshoots of Whitaker's Meeting House. The first camp meeting held at Smith Grove was in 1826, while the noted Peter Doub was presiding elder. Mr. Grissom states that there were between 150 and 200 tents, and the crowd was immense. Rev. Samuel Milton Frost, another native minister of Davie, was converted under a big white oak tree near here and wrote a poem about his experience. He later moved to Pennsylvania, but visited his sister, Mrs. Henry Call, a number of times. One of his habits was to sing the Long Meter Doxology as soon as he awoke.

The noted Dr. Charles F. Deems was licensed to preach at a quarterly conference held at Smith Grove in 1841. He later became president of Greensboro Female college, and was a distinguished writer. He af-

terwards moved to New York City, and founded the church of the Strangers, having among his membership Cornelius Vanderbilt and his wife. Through his wife's influence and his friendship for Doctor Deems, Mr. Vanderbilt was moved to give a million dollars to the Methodist University in Nashville, Tenn., now known as Vanderbilt University. Phoebe and Alice Cary, talented sisters, were also among Dr. Deems' members and warm friends. In 1868 Phoebe Cary assisted him in editing "Hymns for all Christians." She is especially remembered for her beautiful hymn, "One Sweetly Solemn Thought."

Smith Grove church is on the Farmington Circuit, the present church being built in 1877, with additions made in recent years. Jacob Sheek was an official in the early days, and the membership contained the names of Cash, Sheek, Kimbrough, Smith, Williams, Nash, Naylor, Foster, Gibbs, Saunders, Clouse, McMahan, Atkinson, Brock, Barney-castle, Holman, Etchinson, Beauchamp, Ellis, Harris, Osborne, Howard, Walker, Hanes and others.

The old camp meeting arbor was removed some years ago, but many of the magnificent oaks, that were a part of Moses Brock's dream, still remain, and traditions of the great spiritual revivals held here are not forgotten.

"OLD QUORK'S DAY" BRINGS ON SQUALLS

On March 16 the natives of Ocracoke Island off the North Carolina coast will not go out upon the waters of Pamlico sound to their nets, or to dredge scallops, rake clams or tong oysters, for March 16 is "Old Quork's Day." A tradition of more than 150 years relates that "Old Quork's Day" is a day of sudden squalls and the fisherman who ventures upon the water may find his boat blown to destruction upon some nearby shoal.

The day and the superstition is peculiar to this island. The story goes that a fisherman named John Quork back in Colonial times went

upon the sound on March 16. There was little wind and first Quork prayed for a breeze, then cursed his maker because his prayers were not answered. Then came a sudden puff which not only wrecked the boat, but drowned Quork. His boat washed up upon another shoal which later was named for him.

There is no grave here for Quork, but there are other reminders for the natives of the day and of Quork. A hammock where he had a camp was named in his honor and because he had a peculiar taste for a wading fowl of the heron family, this bird was named Quork and not a native of Ocracoke can tell you the real name of the bird.

MARS HILL COLLEGE IN THE WAR BETWEEN THE STATES

By I. N. CARR,

Professor of History, Mars Hill College,

Mars Hill, N. C.

Mars Hill College was founded in 1856. It was located on a small plot of ground which was donated by Edward Carter. This original site remains a part of the present campus. The institution was first called "The French Broad Baptist Institute," with Messrs. W. A. G. Brown and P. W. Anderson in charge. On February 16, 1859 the first charter was secured and the name changed to "Mars Hill College." It was managed by a "self-perpetuating board of trustees". The village in which the college was located was a sort of cross-roads center, twenty miles north of Asheville, twelve miles from Marshall, county seat of Madison County, and about the same distance from the Tennessee state line. Here one is twenty-five miles away from Mitchell's Peak or sixteen miles from Bald Mountain. From Little Mountain or Bailey, common student retreats, one may view Ogle Meadows, Yates Knob, the Craggies, and a great section of the encircling Black Mountain range.

It was by Mars Hill that travelers from Knoxville and that section of Tennessee came as they made their way up the rugged French Broad gorge to a point near Marshall where it was found better to turn away from the winding river and take a road which led to Mars Hill. Soldiers who passed from Johnson City, Jonesboro, Greenville, or Bristol to points on the Carolina Coast generally came by way of Erwin, "The Narrows," and Flag Pond, Tennessee, over Walnut Mountain, down California Creek and out by way of Mars Hill. Those who came across the mountain from Burnsville, or towns in that general direction, crossed the Walnut Mountain and then over the general route to Mars Hill. Many travelers coming from the West often found this route to be the short-

est passage way through the Southern Appalachians.

Situated thus when the war between the states came on, it was soon recognized as a strategic point, and as such it remained until the close of the war. It was also a point which the Confederacy held to the very last. This is all the more notable since a vast majority of the people in the mountain region of North Carolina and nearly all of Eastern Tennessee were strongly Unionist in sentiment. Few slaves, a strong belief in individualism, a strong nationalistic spirit, seclusion, and different economic interests account for the difference in attitude.

John B. Marsh, a scholarly man, closed his work as president of the college on July 4, 1861. On July 10, Pinkney Rollins was elected President and taught from the fourth Monday in September to the close of the session in the spring of 1863. He closed at that time because a new call for troops took practically all the male students. Shortly after the closing a detachment of one hundred Confederate soldiers under the command of Colonel James Keith, who had with him Colonel Lawrence Allen, came in and took possession of the college buildings. The detail was stationed here for the remainder of the war. It was the purpose of this force to protect the surrounding country from hands of lawless marauders which often operated where there was no authority to prevent it. These soldiers were specially selected for their arduous task; and they found their duties in that section often very difficult.

The chief attacks which they suffered were those of Colonel George Kirk with his company of "robbers and cutthroats," presumably a unit of the United States army. Whether they were regularly enlisted troops

has remained a moot question. But it is a fact that most of them have been given pensions by the federal government.

Among the immediate causes for conflict were those such as the time when the Governor of North Carolina had sent a supply of salt to Marshall for distribution to soldiers' wives. This was received in due time and taken into the government commissary at that place. On learning of this, a band of men from Shelton Laurel came to Marshall, forced the keeper to carry a bag of salt to Walnut Gap, nine miles distant, as they carried the remainder of the shipment. Once there, he was released, and they proceeded to take the entire amount of salt to its destination. Upon hearing of this the Confederate detachment from Mars Hill made its way to Shelton Laurel where they captured thirteen, two of whom were boys. A detail was ordered to take the prisoners to Knoxville, but they took them only a short distance and returned. It is said that such details were often ordered to take captives to some distant city in thirty minutes. Of course soldiers knew what such orders meant and acted accordingly. It was in a similar raid that Major Charlie Roberts was killed and Private Robert Clouse was wounded. Shelton Laurel was the scene of conflicts at other times.

The next raid came when it was decided to chase Colonel Kirk's men into Tennessee. Twenty men from Haywood county joined twenty from Mars Hill and they crossed the mountain above Flag Pond. Just south of Erwin at a point known as "The Narrows" the Confederates planned to make a stand, but the enemy knew the terrain better than they, so the Union men came in on two sides. The Confederate force decided to flee by escaping into the mountains and finding their way back to Mars Hill. However, despite such quick action, there was some fighting. Harry Jarvis and John Ray both being killed. Several times soldiers from Haywood county made a march to Mars Hill. (Statement of Lewis Ammons.)

During this period a detail of Colonel Kirk's men broke up the meeting of the Baptist Annual As-

sociation convening at Middle Fork Church four miles distant from Mars Hill. During this disturbance two men were killed and one was wounded. By the time soldiers from Mars Hill could arrive all was quiet and the disturbers had fled.

At many points near Mars Hill individual encounters took place, resulting in the death of several persons. Joel Holcombe and Marien Justice lost their lives in this way.

One of the most amusing incidents of the entire period happened when Major Bill Brown of the Confederate army went to Mars Hill on furlough, and while there suggested to Captain T. J. Rollins who commanded the home-guard that they get some men and test out the fighting qualities of the soldiers in the College buildings. The plan was agreed upon; and at night a group assembled on the hill where Melrose and Brown dormitories are located, and began to fire. The company became frightened, the commander shouted to his men "Fall out," "Attention!" Whereupon one, Ned Waldrop, stated that he would fight if the captain would let him get where he wanted to be. "Where do you want to be?" responded the captain. "Behind the College building, sir," was the reply. By this time the group had learned that their supposed attack was nothing more than a practical joke. And Ned Waldrop became the laughing stock of the entire company.

The soldiers afforded one great source of irritation to people in this section. The Confederate government required that people pay taxes with produce. So groups now and then were sent out with wagons to secure corn, meats, vegetables and such other farm products as could be used. It was simply a method of foraging off the surrounding country. Since there was little money, this was probably the best method of military support devised in the South.

The college buildings at this time consisted of one brick class-room building, a new frame dormitory of thirty-two rooms with a boarding department, and a president's home and teacherage. One day toward the close of the war while the Confederate troops were away both the

president's home and the large dormitory were completely destroyed by fire. The destruction occurred on the 8th day of March 1865. The loss at that time is conservatively estimated at \$10,000. In addition to this destruction the lone building remaining suffered much damage. The windows, doors, floors, desks, benches and other woodwork was torn out and only the brick walls remained for courageous mountaineers to rebuild when the process of reconstruction had once begun.

It is a common belief as stated by soldiers stationed in Mars Hill, that some of Colonel Kirk's men picked the proper day and quietly slipped into the village and set fire to the building. This was done when Colonel Keith and his men were out in the surrounding country. It is well known that Colonel Keith's residence was burned by some of the enemy.

This loss to Mars Hill college was immense. When Pinkney Rollins reopened the college in June, 1865, he had only 46 students. In the session of 1860-61 a total of 102 students were enrolled. The loss of two important buildings could not be easily overcome. Friends had little money but they still had courage and patriotism. Men who believed in education, like William Murray, Ed-

ward Carter, the founder of the college, Jake Sams, the Andersons, John Robert Sams and others often met in prayer and put their hands to the task. The lone brick building was repaired so that it could be used. It lasted until 1910 at which time it had to be torn down because it was no longer safe.

Forty years passed before the college again enjoyed an equal equipment with that which the war had swept away. There was probably no college in the country that suffered such a destructive blow. Almost half the time of the present administration has been spent with less equipment than that which the college possessed before it was occupied by troops.

The Confederacy could do nothing toward restoration. The matter has never arrested the attention of Congress sufficiently well to secure an indemnity.

(Facts have been gleaned from statements made by men who were soldiers at Mars Hill, and others who lived there at the time. Among those are L. J. Ammons born December 29, 1851; R. J. Young born August 28, 1845, and one of the soldiers; John R. Sams born July 15, 1843; R. F. Jervis born June 29, 1847; Mr. Peake, a soldier; Mr. Holfield, a soldier; and William Murray who aided in restoring the class-room building.)

HARDING BIBLE RECORDS.

Genealogical data desired of William Harding, born 1745 in Virginia married there and after the Revolution settled in Surry county, N. C. Also dates and data wanted of Greenberry Patterson, resident of Surry county. The following is a copy taken from the Bible of Renne Harding (son of William Harding) now in the possession of Mrs. Hale Houts, of 44 East Concord, Kansas City, Mo.

Thomas Harding born August 28, 1781.

Renne Harding born August 28, 1774.

Rebecca Harding born Sept. 15, 1777.

We were married the 9th day of Sept. 1803.

May 29th 1805 born unto them two

daughters, Nancy and Keziah.

August 6th, 1807 was born unto them a daughter named Elizabeth.

Dec. 31, 1807 Elizabeth died with the whooping cough.

November 30th 1808 was born unto them a son named William.

October 30th, 1810 was born unto them a son Greenberry Patterson.

William Harding and Jane E. Harding were married February 7, 1838.

Jane E. Harding was born March 31, 1815.

Samuel Speer Harding was born September 16, 1838.

Keziah Ann Harding was born July 17, 1840.

Bertha Elizabeth was born October 23, 1841.

Greenberry Patterson Harding was born November 24, 1842.

"THE LOST JOSEPH" OF THE McDOWELL FAMILY

By JULIA ANGELINE DRAKE

Mathiston, Miss.

The McDowell family is legion and it is not strange that in the extreme emphasis placed on Colonel Joseph McDowell, of Quaker Meadows (1756-1801), and his nephew Captain Joseph, of Pleasant Gardens (1758-1795), that another Joseph McDowell living in Guilford county should have been overlooked. The United States census of 1790 for North Carolina records two Josephs as "Heads of Families" in Burke county and the Joseph McDowell of Guilford county, who is thus registered:

"Salisbury District

"1 free white male over 16.

2 free white males under 16

3 free white females."

The first land record so far discovered shows that this Joseph McDowell held:

"A tract of land containing two hundred and fifty acres lying and being in our county of Guilford on the waters of the south side Reedy Fork of Haw River beginning at a Black Gum in William Scotts line... near a branch running thence west crossing two branches one hundred sixty poles to a post oak thence north crossing a branch to Abraham Whitesides corner black oak thence.... in John Whites line... to his corner stake thence.... in William Scotts line... Record of deeds, Guilford county, N. C., Vol. 2, page 118."

(Dated March 1, 1780).

There is also the following purchase of land:

"This Indenture Made this fourth day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety four between Thos. Morgan of the county of Guilford and State of North Carolina of the one part and Joseph McDowell of the state and county afores of the other part witnesseth that the sd Thos. Morgan for and in consideration of the sum of one hundred and fifteen

pounds hard money of said state hath.... given granted bargained and sold.... unto the sd. Joseph McDowell.... that tract and parcel of land.... on the waters of the alemance containing two hundred acres more or less beginning at a stone near the bank of Burch creek on Wm. Peaseleys line.... to a black oak marked Andrews corner... written signed sealed and delivered in presence of us.

Marshall McClean (X)

Wm. Peaseley (X)

North Carolina Guilford County
May Court 1798..... John Hamilton, C. C.

Thomas Morgan (Seal)

Mary Morgan (Seal)

(Record of deeds, Guilford county, Vol. 6, pp. 457-458.)

This second tract of land, however, was purchased by his son, Joseph McDowell, Jr., as Joseph, Sr., died in the late spring of 1797. The will of Joseph McDowell, Sr., is especially unique as Joseph, Jr., who was one of the executors made a separate codicil listing all household articles etc. He also retained the vouchers and court orders, which his son, Rev. James McDowell, carefully preserved.

This James McDowell was a twin brother of Elizabeth McDowell, born in Guilford county, North Carolina on June 5, 1797. When two years of age he was taken with the family to Tennessee. Enthused with the new pioneer spirit of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, he attended college at Louisville and obtained a degree. With the opening of the new church college at Princeton, Ky., in 1828, he entered and took a course in divinity. On September 12, 1830, he married Kitty Ann Rawlings, a young girl who had been carefully nurtured in a well-to-do Kentucky home. Immediately after their marriage the bride and groom

left for the prairies of central Illinois. They traveled on horseback with the featherbed over the saddle and the dutch oven, axe and saw and tinder in the saddlebags. Soon after their arrival in Tazewell county, a Cumberland Presbyterian church was established in Aaron Orendorff's home, the formal organization taking place on November 28, 1830. Aaron Orendorff, who had married his sister Martha McDowell, had been among the first pioneers into the county from Robertson county, Tennessee, in 1827, and had been instrumental in urging him to come.

Through the permission of James McDowell's granddaughter, Mrs. H. P. Anderson of Terra Bella, California, the author has had the permission to make photostat copies of these documents which supplement the state records.

The following is the will of Joseph McDowell, Sr.

"Joseph McDowell, senr.

"In the name of God amen—I Joseph McDowell sen'r of the county of Guilford this third day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety seven made and publish this my last will and testament, in manner following that is to say.

"1st Item—That all my debts be collected and my creditors all paid off.

"Item 2nd—I give and bequeath unto my well beloved wife her bed and bed chest and her wearing clothes and the third of the land, with the half of the mation house with my daughter, Mary.

"Item 3rd—Also I give unto my beloved son Joseph McDowell, Jun., the sum of five shillings.

"Item 4th—Also I give unto my beloved daughter Elizabeth Duff the sum of five shillings.

"Item 5th—Also I give unto my beloved daughter Hannah Ferguson the sum of five shillings.

"Item 6th—Also I give unto my beloved daughter Mary McDowell her own bed and bed clothes that she made use of at Mr. Caldwell's and her saddle and bridle and all her wearing apparel and her Bible and my wife is to have her third of the property and the remainder to my daughter

Mary.

"Item 7th—Also I give and bequeath unto my beloved son James McDowell (if alive) all my late son John's clothes and also the one half of said land and if my son James never returns my daughter Mary is to enjoy the whole of said land forever.

"And I hereby make and ordain my beloved son Joseph McDowell and my worthy friend Hernece McKeern Executors of this my last will and testament...."

"Joseph McDowell (Seal)"

"St. N. C. Guilford County, May Court 1797."

Note. Mrs. Anderson states that this James, a half-brother and an officer in the American Revolution, did return and made it difficult for Joseph McDowell, Jr., in the settlement of the estate.

This is the separate and family copy:

"I give to my wife her bed and bed clothes... her spinning wheel and chest... and the third of the land with the half of the mation house with my daughter Mary.... If James never returns, Mary is to enjoy the whole land forever.

"4 beds and furniture, 4 bedsteads and cord, 5 chairs, 2 Pewter dishes, 3 pint basons, 1 large bason, 8 pewter plates, 11 Delf pewter plates, 6 tea cups and saucers, 1 cream jug, 1 teapot, 1 Delf mug, 10 pewter spoons, 8 knives and 5 forks, 4 earthen crocks, 1 tin strainer, 1 funnel, Wilson on the Catechism, 1 lock chains, 1 box and sundrys, 5 viols, 2 brass ink stans, 3 mill bags, 2 bridles, 2 saws, 5 bells, 2 tables, 3 barrels, 1 hog'shead, 3 iron pots, 1 skelat, 2 pair of pot hooks, 2 pot racks, fire shovel and tongs, 2 flat irons, 2 candlesticks, 1 chest, 1 box, 1 trunk, 3 pails, 1 tub, 1 claw hammer, 1 large Bible, 4 school Bibles, 1 confession, 1 Grays, 1 gospel sonners, 4 razors, 1 pair of shears, 1 pair sizers, 16 coat buttons, 1 man's saddle, 2 skin weights, 2 pair cards (wool), 1 iron wedge and small rings, 1 spinning wheel, 1 reel, 4 siele, 1 sycthe and cradle, 2 axes, 1 set of plow irons, 1 grindstone, 3 cagers, 2 pair of hems and chains, 1 hay fork, 1 churn, 1 lock chains, 1 eating box, 4 cows, 3 sheep, 1 spit

basket, 1 flax hockel, 1 shovel hockel, 1 mittock, 2 chissels, 1 grape, 1 not bushel (half), 1 B tray, 2 cleives, 3 horses, 7 hogs, 1 bag of feathers."

"A copy of the will and an inventory."

"An amount of vouchers produced by Joseph McDowell, Jr. and Fiance McCain Executors of the estate of Joseph McDowell, Sr. Deceased in their settlement of said estate.... Twenty vouchers totalling £140-10-10."

Joseph McDowell, Jr., married Martha White, only child of John White, who lived on an adjoining farm. Robert White, Sr., father of John White, the McDowells, Boyds and Paisleys moved from Scotland to North Ireland. John White and his wife moved from North Ireland with the McDowells, Paisleys and Boyds to North Carolina. One of the McDowells moved off of his farm or plantation, which was near the battle ground of Cowpens. S. C. Some records state that Martha McDowell, Joseph's oldest daughter was born near Cowpens, South Carolina, in 1790. An old desk which in the course of time was carried to California, bears the initials J. W., hand carved, and the date 1766, on the center door. A blue and white counterpane, woven by Jane or Jean White in Ireland also bears the date 1766 and the double initials woven in "J. W." Both the desk and the counterpane are said to have been brought over on the boat with them when they came from Ireland.

A New Testament, printed in Ireland in 1762, bears Jane Gowdy White's signature dated September 4, 1765. It also contains the following records:

"John White born October 1, 1734, married Jane Gowdy June 20, 1762. Their daughter Martha White, born June 20, 1763.

"Children of Martha White and Joseph McDowell:

1. Joseph McDowell born March 22, 1788.
2. Martha McDowell born January 20, 1790.
3. Jane McDowell.
4. Elizabeth born June 5, 1797.
5. James born June 5, 1797.
6. Abner.

The will of John White registered in Guilford county also reveals some interesting facts:

"John White

"In the name of God Amen February 5th, 1787 I John White being very sick and weak of body but of perfect mind and memory blessed be God.... do make this my last will and testament....

"First—I give and bequeath unto Jean White my well beloved wife one third part of all my lands to be by her freely enjoyed forever that she may sell and convey the same or dispose of it by will or otherwise as she may think proper, and also my household furniture to be by her freely enjoyed and also the house and barn and all other buildings to be by her freely enjoyed during her natural life whether they fall into her part of the land or not and also her choice of two of my cattle after which she is to have one half of all my stock of horses cattle sheep and hogs as near as the same can be divided and also one third part of all my grain that shall be raised on the plantation I now live on so long as she lives on the same to enjoy it also firewood to be hauled to her door sufficient as long as she lives on said plantation to enjoy it and also one third part of all my money in hand or arising from bonds notes or outstanding debts.

"Secondly—I give and bequeath unto my beloved son-in-law Joseph McDowell the two thirds of all my lands and also the remaining part of my personal estate not disposed of as above to be by him freely enjoyed forever.

"And I do hereby constitute make ordain my beloved wife Jean, Joseph McDowell, June and Robert Peasley my sole executors of this my last will and testament....

JOHN WHITE (Seal)

(Will probated May 20, 1787, Guilford county Court Minutes, Vol. 1, p. 261.)

Joseph McDowell disposed of this land in 1795 and 1801, as follows:

1. Joseph McDowell to William Scott.

"This Indenture made this thirty-first day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred

and ninety five between Joseph McDowell Junr., of Guilford county and state of North Carolina of the one part and William Scott... for and in consideration of the sum of three dollars... Doth give grant bargain sell... unto the said William Scott his heirs and assigns forever a certain piece or parcel of land situated lying and being in the county and state aforesaid and on the north side of the Reedy Fork of Haw river being part of a tract of land formerly belonging to John White and sd. John White by his last wil and testament left said land to the said Joseph McDowell Jr.... Containing one acre and fifteen poles... beginning on Joseph McDowell Junr. west line in the edge of a hollow below William Scotts barn... opposite William Scotts spring house.

State of North Carolina Guilford county, November Court 1795..

"JOSEPH McDOWELL (Seal) "

(Record of Deeds, Guilford county, N. C., Vol. 6. page 57.)

2. Joseph McDowell and Jane Gowdy to John Thompson

"This indenture made this eighteenth day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and one between Joseph McDowell and Jane Gowdy widow of the county of Guilford and State of North Carolina of the one part and John Thompson of the same county and state of the other part witnesseth that for and in consideration of the sum of eighteen hundred dollars to the sd. Joseph McDowell and Jane Gowdy widow in hand paid... a certain piece parcel or tract of land originally granted to John White by the state of North Carolina and by him devised to the sd. Joseph McDowell and Jane Gowdy... containing six hundred and forty acres excluding one acre and fifteen poles where the widow Scotts barn stands....

Joseph McDowell (Seal)

Jane Gowdy (Seal)

North Carolina Guilford county February Courte, 1801.

(Record of Deeds, Guilford county, N. C., Vol. 7, pp. 320-321.)

Family records seem to indicate that Joseph McDowell, Jr., migrated to Williamson county, Tennessee, in 1799, but his mother-in-law, Jane

Gowdy White remained in Guilford county, on the home farm, until the farm was sold in 1801. A bundle of four or five letters from Jane White in North Carolina to her daughter Martha McDowell in Tennessee remained in the old desk until the twentieth century when they were removed and in exchanging them in the family they were lost.

In making a comprehensive study of the sale of land by various members of the McDowell family, we find that they are always sufficiently conservative in disposing of their holdings, often leaving part of their land under the supervision of relatives or friends until they are perfectly satisfied in the new frontier. Thus we find that Joseph McDowell did not sell the tract of land that he purchased from Thomas Morgan in 1794 before 1801. (Guilford county deeds, Vol. 7, p. 497.)

The McDowells seem to have been closely associated with James McGready, the famous Presbyterian divine. McGready's parents had been early immigrants into Guilford county, but they sent James back to western Pennsylvania to be educated for the ministry. He boarded with Judge McDowell, in Cannonsburg, and studied Latin under the keen intellectual thinker, Dr. John McMillan. McGready began his career by teaching in a neighboring school in Pennsylvania, but by 1793 he was with his parents, Guilford county, living near Greensboro. The evangelistic fever of the young minister attracted large crowds of people. Yet among the rougher element there was a good deal of opposition and the story is told that a letter was written in blood advising him to leave the county. With a high missionary resolve to carry the vital religion into the west he departed for southern Kentucky in 1796. By 1800 he had established the three congregations of Gasper River, Muddy River, and Red River. Enormous crowds flocked to the Red River church, in June, 1800, some with tents and food. The next month the first camp meeting held in Kentucky was held at Gasper church. (Records of W. A. Province, Tennessee Historical Society.)

McGready says "But the year 1800

exceeds all that eyes ever beheld on earth. In June the sacrament was administered at Red River. On Monday multitudes were struck in awful conviction. From this place it spread that summer wherever meetings for continued preaching were held". (Foote, Sketches of N. C. p. 37).

One family record states that Joseph McDowell and his half-brother, James McDowell, moved from Carolina first to Williamson county, Tennessee, but soon afterwards moved up to the northern part of Robertson county, six or seven miles south of Adairville, Ky. It is very possible that their interest in the Presbyterian movement and the dynamic personality of M'Gready led the McDowells to remove from Williamson county to the Kentucky border, shortly after they had gone into Tennessee from Guilford county, for they settled near the Red River and became active members. A receipt for church dues signed by M'Gready has been preserved in the family archives.

As early as 1804, extant land records show that Joseph McDowell, Jr., was living in Robertson county, although he maintained his land in Williamson county, at least until 1814, as shown by the following record:

"Received of Joseph McDowells (by the Smiths) two dollars and thirty cents, his state, county and poor tax, in Williamson county, for the year 1814, Tenn."

Large military grants were taken out by Joseph McDowell, of Burke county in Kentucky, after the American Revolution, but the majority of the land records in Tennessee, especially after 1800, refer to the Joseph of our line. The following Tennessee records are available.

"Know ye that we have granted unto Joseph McDowell, Assignee, of John Brown a captain in the Continental line, one thousand seven hundred and eighty acres of land in Davidson county on Pleasant Creek emptying into Cumberland River on the north side . . . to the said Joseph McDowell, his heirs and assigns forever. Dated 14th March, 1786" (Signed) "R. Caswell, Ephraim Davidson, John Dyar" (Warrant 800,

Book A, p. 17).

"Know ye that we have granted unto Joseph McDowell 640 acres of land in Davidson county on the east side of Mill Creek, beginning at two honey locusts on William Smith's east boundary line thence south . . . being Thomas Fletcher's corner thence east with said line two hundred and seventy poles to a honey locust . . . dated 25th November, 1789, (Signed) Sam Johnson, J. Glasgow, No Warrantee Serving."

228 acres on South Fork of Red River from Tom Barker to Joseph McDowell April 27, 1804 (County Records, Springfield, Tennessee.)

Joseph McDowell deed from Lewis Barker July 14, 1804. "This Indenture made this 9th day of August one thousand eight hundred and four, between Lewis Barker of Livingston county, state of Kentucky of the one part and Joseph McDowell of the county of Robertson, state of Tennessee . . . for and in consideration of four hundred and fifty dollars in hand paid to the said Lewis Barker." (Deed Book "F", page 40.)

Note: Lewis Barker was a son of Thomas Barker.

Joseph McDowell Deed from James Benton April 16, 1806. "Indenture made 16th day of December 1805, between James Benton and the County of Robertson State of Tennessee of the one part and Joseph McDowell in consideration of 300 . . . in hard money . . . on east side of Red River containing 190 acres. County Term Court 1806." (Deed Book "F", page 103).

Later transfers of part of this land to other members of the family clearly show its specific ownership. An old land record in the family archives also reveals the fact that Joseph's brother James also bought land in Robertson County as early as 1807. On the back of this record is the following notation:

"On the 31st day of August 1807 about sunrise I entered track of land beginning on a cypress running 50 poles to a whit oak and hickory thence south eighty poles to a stake thence East fifty poles to a post oak in Paisley line thence North with said line to the beginning." I certify that the above entry was made at the

time above named, James McDowell."

The record itself states:

"The State of Tennessee, No. 4715: To all to Whom These Presents Shall Come, Greeting; Know Ye, That in consideration of military service performed by Elijah Trapp to the State of North Carolina, Warrant No. 5032, dated the 5th day of December 1797 and entered on the 31st day of August by No. 499, There is granted by the said State of Tennessee, unto Thomas Huey assignee (appointee) of the Heirs of the said Elijah Trapp a Certain Tract or parcel of Land, containing twenty-five acres the residue of said warrant being in Robertson County... Beginning at a Sycamore tree, on an island of Red River, which is the north-west corner of a tract of land Grant by the State of North Carolina to Thomas Barker.... Recorded in the Registers office of West Tennessee May 20, 1813. Registered in my book "K", page 256, July 22nd, 1814, John Hutchison, Regr. of Robertson County."

The records of Robertson county so far have failed to reveal the will of Joseph McDowell, Jr., but do give the will of his son Joseph, who died leaving a family of small children in 1822. But he evidently gave the following tract of land to his daughter, who in turn sold it to her brother Joseph:

Joseph McDowell from Martha McDowell Jan'y 22, 1822.

"This Indenture made the 26th of July in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-two between Martha McDowell of the county of Robertson and State of Tennessee of the one part and Joseph McDowell of this county and state of the other part for and in consideration of the sum of one thousand fifty dollars in hand paid to the said Martha McDowell... forever a certain tract or parcel of land containing one hundred and sixty-four acres lying and being in the County and state aforesaid on the south fork of Red River Beginning at a certain white oak...."

"Martha McDowell (Seal)"

"Signed and sealed in the presence of us, Aaron Overdorf, Thomas Paisley, Samuel Hamilton, Robertson

County, Nov. term 1822." (Book "Q", page 517, Robertson County, Tennessee.)

Martha had sold her brother Joseph this tract of land, evidently inherited from her father. But before the final arrangements had been completed he died. So when the will of this Joseph is presented in court, we also complete the transfer for the benefit of his wife and family. As we shall see, his wife, Elizabeth McDowell, and the heirs dispose of this tract of land later. The will states:

"In the name of God Amen.

"I Joseph McDowell of the County of Robertson and state of Tennessee.... do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament.....

"I do give and bequeath to my beloved wife Elizabeth McDowell the Plantation whereon I now live Together with all buildings and improvements belonging to the said tract of land, also a negro girl named June also all the household and kitchen furniture. Excepting such things as I shall hereafter name—also all my library of books also farming utensils—one big Baro Shear plow, and two small plows, three Clewives, two pair of Plow gears, two hoes, one pair of stretches, one Mattock, one Axe, an Iron wedge also three head of horses, an old Mare called Peg, with her suckling colt and a young sorrel Mare called Snip. One side saddle and two brides, also three head of milk cows. All of which I leave unto her natural life or widowhood of which she is to raise the family and educate them well.

"And if she should Marry she is to have a child's share only out of the loose property, such as household property, and stock, to be valued to her by two disinterested men.

"It is also my desire that my Brother James McDowell furnish my family with one years provisions out of my part of our partnership property, and the balance of said property, I wish him to dispose of in that way he may think best, that is to say the present years crop, stock of hogs, and the Distillery, the horse Mill, stones and Irons and as soon as he can with safety turn the property into money to make a return

of the same to the Executors after making himself whole for his trouble.....

"It is also my desire that my property and money be equally divided amongst all my children, after the death of my wife, that is to say—to Lucinda M. Jane B., John W. Elizabeth H., James L. Abner C., Martha L. McDowell and lastly—I constitute and ordain my trusty friend James McDowell, Jr., Abner McDowell, and Aaron Orendorff Executors of this my last Will and testament."

"Joseph McDowell (Seal)"

"Thomas Paisley, Samuel Hamilton, William Hamilton."

Aaron Orendorff migrated to Illinois in 1827 and the following settlement of the estate was made by his brother John Orendorff of Logan county, Kentucky:

"At the request of James McDowell and John Orendorff agent for Aaron Orendorff the following tract of land situate and lying and being in said County on the Middle fork of Red River said tract being part of a survey originally granted to Lewis Barker by North Carolina by grant No. 203 for four hundred acres....in all four hundred and thirty

one acres.... south 45 West 77 poles to a stake in a garden where Aaron Orendorff formerly lived North 40 West.... to a Spanish oak containing in all 432 acres. Transferred 26th day of May 1832. A Stewart, C. C." (Deed Book "W", page 161.)

Also the following:

"Amos Moon from Elizabeth McDowell March 5, 1838. This Indenture made the second day of October 1837 between Elizabeth McDowell and her heirs of the County of Robertson and State of Tennessee.... for and in consideration of the sum of twelve hundred twenty-five dollars in hand paid unto the said Elizabeth McDowell and her heirs.... doth convey unto the said Amos Moon his heirs and assigns forever a certain tract or parcel of land containing one hundred and sixty-four acres lying and being in the county and State aforesaid on the south fork of the Red River Beginning at a white oak.... to a Sycamore on the Bank of the river then up the river with its meanders.... also one other tract (small) containing ten acres..."

"Elizabeth McDowell, Lucinda McDowell, Thos. J. Poe, Andrew J. Babbs, Jas. L. McDowell, James B. Poe, Elizabeth H. Babbs."

TO MARK GERMAN SEAMEN'S GRAVES AT ASHEVILLE

Neglected for more than a decade by friend and foe alike, the graves of 18 German seamen, buried during the war in the Riverside cemetery in Asheville, will be appropriately marked through the efforts of Asheville members of the American Legion. The plan of the Legion members, to honor the graves of their former enemies, has attracted wide attention both in the United States and in Germany, since the marking and care of the German graves on the soil of the United States, will be a spontaneous and striking evidence of international good will between the two countries.

No definite date has as yet been set for the dedication of the plain, but massive and dignified monument, which will designate the spot where the fallen seamen lie. Plans for the

dedication are being held in abeyance while members of the Kiffin Rockwell Post of the American Legion in Asheville, secure full data as to the correct names of the German sailors buried here. Dr. F. W. Von Pritewitz the German Ambassador and Dr. R. J. Jeger, German Consul at New Orleans are cooperating with the Asheville Legion members in securing correct information from German sources.

The 18 sailors were interned at Hot Springs, N. C., during the war. They contracted typhoid fever and were transferred to the United States government hospital at Asheville where they died during the latter part of 1918 and in the early months of 1919. The graves were placed together in one plot in the Riverside cemetery and were left with no distinctive marking other than mere identification.

PUBLISHED WEEKLY
 Vol. 14, No. 1, January 1, 1917

Subscription price, Five Dollars Per Annum in Advance
 Single Copies, Fifteen Cents

Published by THE JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.

Acceptance for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in
 Act of October 3, 1917. Approved for mailing at special rate of postage
 provided for in Act of October 3, 1917.

Postmaster: This publication is entered as second-class matter, October 3, 1917.
 Postage paid at Chicago, Ill.

Copyright, 1917, by The American Medical Association

Printed at the Chicago Press and Publishing Co., Chicago, Ill.

Second-class postage paid at Chicago, Ill.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill.

GENEALOGICAL QUERIES

Early—John Early and William Early were in Bertie county, N. C., in 1700. John Early married Mary Bush, his will dated 1740. William Early md. Elinor..... her will dated 1732. John Early had son John, Jr., who md. Elizabeth Boone (dau. James Boone) and had son James Early who probably was the James Early, private in Darnall's Co. 1777, disc. Aug. 1777, N. C. Cont. Line. Were these Earlys above related to Thomas Early in the county of Ruthersford, U. S. Census, 1790? Were these Chowan District Earlys related to Thomas and Elizabeth Early, the parents of Jeremiah Early, Sr. b. 1703, Middlesex co. Va.? Andrew, William, John Early and probably Sarah Early, who married Thomas Brown, of Blount Co. Tenn. were in Tenn. about 1811-12. Were they any relation to any of the above Earlys. Jeremiah Early listed in Surry co, N. C. U. S. Census 1790, with five sons, and Jeremiah Early, shown as a Minute Man in Tazewell co. Va. Was he any relation to any of the above Earlys, and who was his wife? Who was Thomas Brown mentioned above, and where from? This Andrew, William and John Early, of Blount co. Tenn. is listed in the Presbyterian church records of 1823 and William Early and Thomas Brown owned land jointly before that. My information is that Andrew Early came from Virginia and was a son of Jubal, the father of Joab Early.—R. D. Brown, 434 Main Street, Huntington Beach, Calif.

Munro-Williams—Jerusha Williams b. Nov. 25, 1790, md. William Munro, b. May 25, 1784. They were md. 18 Sept. 1806. Had sons John, James and Ezekiel. William Munro and wife were the first permanent settlers of Howard co. Mo., where they settled in 1807. Desire information on both Williams and Munro families. Where were they originally from?—Mary Twyman Klayder, Neodesha, Kansas.

Shackelfords—Am compiling book on Shackelfords and Shacklefords. All descendants of these families are re-

quested to send data to the historian of the Shackelford Family Association, which was organized at Pintlala, Montgomery co. Ala., in 1930 by descendants of George (1779-1852) and Annette (Jeter) Shackelford, pioneer settlers of Alabama. George was the son of Francis (1739-1823) and Rebecca (Ballard) Shackelford. Francis was a Revolutionary soldier from N. C. and was a son of John (1711-1778) and Anna Shackelford, of Onslow county. John was the son of Francis and Sarah Shackelford, of Va. The book now being compiled will include all descendants who will co-operate in this undertaking—Rev. F. S. Moseley, Historian, 11 Noble Ave., Montgomery, Ala.

Lewis—Want information on George Lewis, mentioned in Colonial and State Records as having petitioned the Crown for compensation for lands "west of the mountains" which had belonged to him and a Price. Lewis was later attacked by the Indians and his partner Price killed. Who were George Lewis' parents?—Miss Ida Bale, R. F. D. 4, Petersburg, Ill.

Mrs. Strother—Would like to locate the Mrs. Strother, of N. C., who is supposed to have the original seal of the French family of Amis—Mrs. Chas. J. Blake, The Alliance Insurance Co., Greensboro, N. C.

Moore-Baker—William Moore and Elizabeth Baker md. ca 1785-88, shown in Census of 1790. S. C., in Claremont (Now Sumter) co. Ancestry of both wanted. Elizabeth was dau. of William and Margaret (Dunagan) Baker. Margaret's mother was a Witherspoon. William Moore had eleven bros. and sis.; (1) Anthony, had sons Edmond, Arthur, Isham and Henry; (2) Sarah, md. Shadrack Johnson; (3) John; (4) Roger; (5) Samuel, d of lockjaw, leaving large family; (6) Rebecca; (7) Elizabeth (8) Hester or Esther, md. Ned Parrish; (9) Agnes, married John Wolf; (10) Nancy; (11) Henry, said to

have died unmarried during the Revolution.—L. E. Russell, Comanche, Texas.

Shelton—My mother, Mary Shelton, of N. C., was b. 1850. Her parents died when she was very young and she was bound out. She had 2 bros. Leroy and Isaac, and one sis. Rachael. My grandmother was a Cherokee Indian, but I do not know her name. Any information regarding the above family will be greatly appreciated.—Cordelia G. Butler, R-2 Box 243, Tuscon, Ariz.

Stewart-Gilbert—Want parentage and place of birth of Joseph and Sarah (Gilbert) Stewart (b. ca. 1725) of Yadkin co. N. C. They moved lat-

er to Overton co. Tenn. They had twelve children, viz: Joseph, Jr. m. Sarah Copeland; Samuel m. Polly Kitchner; Lydia, b. 1760 m. Abraham Howard; Benjamin m. Sarah Davis and Polly Mayfield; David, m. Rhoda Pitts and Sarah Lee; John, m. Elizabeth Norris; William b. 1768 m. Elizabeth Van Hooser and Rebecca Lewilyn; Jessie m. Jemmie Swallow; Nancy; Patsy (Margaret) m. James Dotson; Elizabeth m. John Raney; Sarah m. James Mathews. Any information regarding any of these will be appreciated. Also desire information on the Van Hooser and Wilhelm families.—Mary E. S. Hanks, Loa. Wayne co., Utah.

1832

Our Centennial Year

1932

THE TUTTLE COMPANY

OF RUTLAND, VERMONT

A Complete Plant for Producing and Marketing
GENEALOGIES AND TOWN HISTORIES

We Also Sell Old and Rare Books.

A Private List of Revolutionary Ancestors

Forty thousand names from unindexed material in the Archives of the Library of the State of Virginia. Available for the first time to any one wishing to join the Daughters of the American Revolution or other patriotic societies.

ANNE WALLER REDDY, 1005 E. Marshall Street, Richmond, Virginia.

LATE NEWS ITEMS OF INTEREST

Federal participation in a pageant and celebration in 1964 of the 350th anniversary of the birth of the first white child in America is practically assured after a conference August 13-15 between officials of the Roanoke Island Historical association and a congressional delegation. After the discussion, participated in by W. C. Sanders, of Elizabeth City, president of the Association, and Senator Joseph Robinson and Representative Sol Bloom, of New York and Lindsay Warren, of North Carolina, the congressional commission announced it would make a favorable report on the plan. The congressional Roanoke Island commission was appointed to investigate the advisability of federal participation. Included in the plans for the 350th celebration are projects calling for clearing the grounds and providing water sewer connections for Fort Raleigh, and construction of a monument from ballast thrown out when America's first white settlers lightened their ship for the shallow water. These rocks still lie by the ten in surrounding waters.

On September 2nd a huge granite boulder was unveiled at the grave of Major Francis McCorkle, Revolutionary soldier, two miles from Denver, in Catawba county. The stone also marks the last resting place of Major McCorkle's wife, Elizabeth Brandon. The occasion was also the annual reunion of the descendants of Major McCorkle. Judge Wilson Warlick, of Newton, was the principal speaker. Rev. W. L. Sherrill presided during the ceremony. Members of various S. A. R. and D. A. R. chapters were represented at the meeting. Major McCorkle was born in 1742 and died in 1802. He was a member of the Rowan County Committee of Safety. He participated in the battles of Ramsour's Mill, Kings Mountain, Cowpens and Torrence Tavern, during the Revolution.

Matthew Fontaine Maury, author of Maury's Geography and noted Southern authority on the sea during the War Between the States, was honored with the unveiling of a mark-

er in his memory in the open air Westminster Abbey of the South at Calvary church, near Fletcher, on Sunday afternoon, October 9th. The impressive program preceding the unveiling of the handsome marker was in charge of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

A marker honoring the memory of Col. Asbury Coward, who was commandant of old Kings Mountain Military academy, at York, S. C., before the War Between the States, was unveiled on Kings Mountain battle ground October 7th. A celebration commemorating the 152nd anniversary of the battle was also held at the same time and Maj. Gen. John M. Jenkins, U. S. A., retired, was the principal speaker. The marker to Col. Coward has been placed on the famous Revolutionary battlefield because of the fact that he served as chairman of the great centennial celebration in 1880, and he was instrumental in gaining national recognition for the field and the importance of the battle between colonists and Lord Cornwallis' men that occurred there.

The unveiling of eight tablets in Memorial hall to famous sons of the University and addresses made by various members of the faculty to alumni groups throughout the state featured the 137th anniversary of Founders' day at the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, October 12. The tablets unveiled are as follows: Edwin Anderson Alderman, '82; Marvin Hendrix Stacy, '02; Richard Henry Lewis, '70; Kerr Craig, '11 (matriculated first in 1863, but went to war and returned to graduate in 1911); Henry Ravenscraft Bryan, '56; John Washington Graham, '57; George McNeill Rose, '67; Charles Manly, 1814. The principal speakers were Dr. M. C. S. Noble, dean of the school of education; and Walter Murphy.

The William Cromartie memorial stone was dedicated at South River Presbyterian church, near Elizabethtown, on August 25th.

BOOK NOTES

"The Upper Tennessee."

A delightful little volume of sketches pertaining to the navigation and river operations in the Tennessee Valley from Florence, Ala., eastward and northward, over a period of 150 years or more. The author gives sketches of a calling which has almost given away to the more modern modes of transportation, and thus preserves for posterity "an actual record of the incidents in the development of one of America's chief agencies of winning the frontier." The chief value of the publication lies in the fact that it is written by one who is familiar with the subject on which he writes, and presents that subject in a picturesque and accurate manner, and records much history that is not found in textbooks or elsewhere. Mr. Campbell has evidently spent sometime in research work, preparatory to publishing the sketches. Included are more than fifty pen and camera pictures of beloved old packets and of the heroic men who operated them. Copies may be secured at \$2.00 each from the author, T. J. Campbell, 555 Hiawassee Avenue, Knoxville, Tenn. Discount to libraries

"Roster of Soldiers From North Carolina in the American Revolution."

In 1851 the Adjutant General of the state published a roster of the North Carolina Soldiers in the War of 1812. The rosters of the North Carolina troops in the War Between the States was compiled by Maj. John W. Moore, and published in four volumes in 1882. A generation later the Adjutant General's office issued a list of the state's soldiers in the War with Spain. However, it remained for the North Carolina Society, Daughters of the American Revolution, to fill a long felt need in bringing forth a roster of the state's soldiers in the Revolution, and complete the recording of the names of North Carolina soldiers to the World War.

Mrs. R. Duke Hay, of Winston-Salem, historian of the State Society, D. A. R., ably assisted by Mrs.

J. A. Briggs, Mrs. R. T. Gowan and Mrs. W. R. Snow, have announced the publication of the Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina in the American Revolution. The roster is complete in one volume, and leaves nothing to be desired in typographical appearance, while the binding is the latest innovation of the craft. The volume consists of 709 pages, printed directly from type, on Hadrian Vellum, all rag paper. One thousand volumes, numbered and autographed, were printed.

The roster is compiled from federal, state and county records and miscellaneous sources, and lists approximately 36,000 names, or 14,000 more than was estimated by Col. Sam Ashe to have participated in the Revolution. An index of ninety pages adds much to the value of the volume as a source of reference.

In compiling the Roster Pierce's and Heitman's Registers were culled, and a list of the Continental Line reprinted. The Revolutionary army accounts and military land warrants supplied many hundreds of other names. The North Carolina pension rolls of 1835, copied from the War Department records, and the heirs of soldiers who died in service, as claimants for pensions, are printed.

An appendix of 150 pages gives miscellaneous records and lists gathered from various sources, some of which have heretofore been inaccessible to students and research workers.

The compilers regret that age of yellowed manuscripts made some of the names illegible, necessitating their omission; also that time did not permit the searching of private records over the state for additional names that do not appear in public records.

In common with any work of this nature errors of commission and omission may be expected. The compilers copy Heitman's assertion that Major John Walker (p. 49) was "aide de camp to George Washington" and "died Dec. 2, 1804". Walker never held any higher rank than Major, was never an aide to Washington and died in Rutherford county 1796.

This name is confused with Hon. John Walker, of Virginia. In the list of "Kings Mountain Men" Congressman Felix Walker is listed as an officer (p.488) at Kings Mountain, despite his statement (Memoirs) that he was not at Kings Mountain. He was from Rutherford county instead of Gaston. The list on page 487 showing Rutherford county soldiers, as copied from the county court minutes, could have been extended to cover a page or more if the compiler had commenced with the 1818 docket, thereby adding several names not appearing elsewhere in the volume. Though doubtless many of the other counties suffer from a like omission.

The volume fills such need in its field that no criticism should be made of it for any omissions or errors therein. Collecting and editing the material must have been a Herculean task indeed. The source material from which the volume was compiled was scattered, making the project doubly difficult. Students of North Carolina history owe a debt of gratitude to these intrepid compilers for

making available this rich storehouse of Revolutionary records. They have preserved much valuable material, and have culled from formal reports and musty documents the names of hundreds of North Carolina soldiers whose names would have otherwise never been known to the public.

Copies of the roster may be secured from Mrs. R. Duke Hay, Box 1140, Winston-Salem, N. C. Price \$6.30 per volume.

"The Ratification of The Federal Constitution in North Carolina."

One of the most interesting studies of the state's post Revolutionary war period published in some time is "The Ratification of The Federal Constitution in North Carolina" by Mrs. Louise Irby Trenholme (Columbia University Press, \$4.25) Mrs. Trenholme was formerly a professor of history in the North Carolina College for Women and is now with the University of Missouri.

In her consideration of North Carolina's part in the adoption of

THE HISTORY OF PERQUIMANS COUNTY

By MRS. ELLEN GOODE WINSLOW

An arrangement of the early records never before in print. Abstracts of Deeds: early settlers with their migration to Perquimans county, N. C.; Land Grants and where located. Religion and places of worship. Marriage Bonds. Quaker marriages. Families in detail according to records in the county. Divisions of estates. Map of Original holdings and present day map, made by an authentic surveyor. Well indexed. Compiled by the author after ten years of hard research, at much expense. Price \$10.00 net, at the publishers

EDWARDS & BROUGHTON CO.,

RALEIGH, N. C.

Or direct from the author

MRS. ELLEN GOODE (WINSLOW) EVANS

614½ MAIN STREET

JOPLIN, MISSOURI.

the Federal Constitution. Mrs. Tremaine shows how this state's reluctance to join had its influence in the shaping of the first ten amendments. She also considers in detail the causes for the state's refusal to join at the beginning—the dislike for too central a government, conflicting political interests, sectional divisions in the state, and the influence of religious factions represented by the Baptists and Presbyterians on the one side and the Episcopalians on the other.

The defects of the Articles of Confederation were evident to the North Carolina leaders prior to their promulgation, and were also responsible in part for the state's reluctance in joining. This is one of the Columbia University Studies and may be secured from the University for \$4.25

The fall publications of the University of North Carolina Press include: "John Sevier: A Pioneer of the Old Southwest" by Carl S. Driver; "The Era of Muckrakers" by C. C. Regier; "Liberalism in the South," by Virginus Dabney; "Sidney Lanier" by Aubrey H. Starke.

Stanley Olmsted, native of Murphy, announces the completion of his new book "Home-Spun," which will be released soon. His book "At Top of Tobin," published several years ago, a story of mountain life and type, is now prescribed in fiction courses of several universities

Among the growing list of county histories comes Mrs. Watson Winslow's "History of Perquimans County," a volume of 488 pages, with two excellent indexes, one general and another to the abstract of deeds. The first 37 pages is a narrative history

of Perquimans county, while the remainder of the book contains abstracts of deeds, divisions of real estate, marriages, county officials, etc., with a hundred or more pages on the leading families of that county. Two maps add much to the usefulness of the book. Those interested in genealogy of that particular county will find that this volume offers about all that may be desired in that line.

The first novel of Paul Green, associate professor of philosophy in the University of North Carolina, is just from press. This book is "The Laughing Pioneer," and was printed by Robert McBride Co. Leaving out of consideration any state or local pride we may take in his work, any fair-minded critic must agree that it is an interesting worth-while tale, well-told and well worth the telling. Green knows well the section in which the story moves, for he has himself been to the manor born in that eastern Piedmont region that drops towards the Atlantic from the central part of North Carolina. The poor white, the decaying and fading aristocrat, the negroes in their cabins,—all these are known by a hundred living characters that he can easily name. The changing times when old things pass away and all things become new in an agricultural and industrial sense are familiar because he has lived his days as witness to these very things. He has the wisdom to try to tell us of the things that he feels he best knows. As yet, he is no "word artist," no painter of pictures that hold by their very charm, but he can tell a tale in a manner that holds the reader, and keeps attention fixed upon the story rather than upon the story teller.

ANSON COUNTY WILLS, 1748-1830

ABSTRACTED BY CLARENCE GRIFFIN

Armstrong, James, ex. May 11, 1760 to sons William, Martin, James, Joseph, Matthew, Benjamin; dau. Mary.

Auld, James, Ex. Dec. 9, 1780. Wife. Rosanna; sons, John Michael; dau. Ann, Mary, Elizabeth.

Auld, Michael, Ex. Sept. 17, 1789. Wife. Sedney; sons, John; sisters, Ann, Mary, Elizabeth; mother, Rosanna.

Adcock, Henry, Ex. July 26, 1802; prob. Oct. 1802. Wife, Susannah; sons, Thomas, John, Henry, James; dau. Eleanor.

Alender, Nancy, Sarah Dawkins, Sapphira.

Allen, Drury, Ex. March 10, 1823. Wife Nelly; son William and other children not named.

Adcock, Thomas, ex. April 8, 1823. Wife. Sarah; sons John, Thomas. Dau. Mary, Delila. Frances, Mourning, Bashabe, Matilda.

Blackford, Samuel, Ex. June 20, 1781; prob. Apr. 1785. Wife, Rachael; sons, Matthew, Manning; dau. Keziah Andrews, Sarah, Ruth.

Bennett, James, Ex. Nov. 23, 1793; wife, not named; sons, John, James, Silas, Minard, William; dau. Ann, Elizabeth Susannah.

Blewet, William, Ex. June 15, 1790. Elizabeth, wife; sons, Thomas, William, Eli, David, James, Morris; dau. Susannah, Ann; Thomas Watkins.

Baly (Bailey) Thomas, Ex. Oct. 7, 1799; prob. Oct. 1802. Wife Jenny; sons, William, John, James, Jacob; dau. Sally, Katie, Polly, Elizabeth Hildreth and Milly Plunkett.

Buchanan, Benjamin, Sr. Ex. Aug. 23, 1798; prob. Oct. 1798. Wife, Judah; sons, Benjamin, William, May, John, Henry; dau. Delphia, Mary Chapman, Judith Pace; Francis

DO YOU KNOW YOUR NAME?

How long has your family name been in existence?

What is its exact meaning?

In what country did it originate?

What were the circumstances of its origin?

Our research staff will especially compile for you from our voluminous records the story of the origin and meaning of your family name. The fee is \$1.00 which please remit when writing.

AMERICAN HISTORICAL BUREAU
70 FIFTH AVENUE

NEW YORK N. Y.

Smith

Bumingham, Joshua. Ex. Nov. 3, 1814. prob. Jan. 1815. Wife, Elizabeth; sons, John, Samuel, Thomas, Joshua; dau. Lula. Patsy, Sally Hutchinson.

Bogran, Capt. Patrick. Ex. Oct. 12, 1801; prob. Apr. 1817; wife, Mary

Bivens, Nathaniel, Sr. Ex. May 9, 1816; prob. Apr. 1818. sons, Abel, William, John, Moses, Elijah, Stephen, Nathaniel; dau. Sarah, Unity, Lyda.

Briley, George. Ex. Feb. 9, 1818; prob. Apr. 1818, sons, James, William, John; dau. Mary, Elizabeth, Sarah Diggs; grandchildren, Shadrack, Elizabeth and Sunmalah Briley, children of Samuel Briley, dec.

Bittle, Jesse. Ex. Oct. 8, 1811; prob. July, 1818. Wife, Tabitha; son, John; dau. Sarah Kinchen Jones.

Belyew, Katherine. Ex. Dec. 22, 1819, sons John Henry, George Henry, Philip Henry; dau. Jane Smith, Elizabeth; heirs of son William Henry, dec.

Benton, William. Ex. July 19, 1820; wife not named; sons, Jeremiah, William Henry; dau. Rosannah Moore, Penelope White, Margaret Hunter Allen, Sarah.

Bennett, Nevill, Sr. Ex. June 6, 1820; prob. Oct. 1820. Wife not named; nephews, William N., James, sons of James Bennett; grand nephew, Nevill Bennett; grand nieces, Elizabeth and Sarah, dau. of James Bennett, Sr.; Roxie and Susan Bennett, dau. of William N. Bennett; Elizabeth and Mary Covington, dau. Simon Covington, dec.; Cary and Micajah Bennett, sons of William Bennett.

Burnett, Godfrey. Ex. Feb. 27, 1823; prob. Apr. 1823. Laza, William, Sally and Betsy, children of Littleton Allen; children of Jeremiah Burnett.

Barrett, Thomas. Ex. Aug. 16, 1820; prob. Oct. 1823. Wife, Jane; sons Holden, Wade; dau. Fanny, other children unnamed.

(To Be Continued)

ILLUSTRATIONS FOR GENEALOGIES, HISTORIES, ETC.

The finest illustrations are INTAGLIO PHOTOGRAVURES etched on copper plates and printed on the hand press.

REPRODUCTIONS OF PORTRAITS, PAINTINGS, MAPS, MANUSCRIPTS, ETC.

Samples sent free upon request and prices quoted.

(Locust St.)

Elson Company, Inc., Belmont, Mass.

NORTH CAROLINA**HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
RECORD**

Published Quarterly By
CLARENCE GRIFFIN,
FOREST CITY, N. C.

CONTENTS.

| | |
|---|----|
| Queries | 2 |
| Editorial | 3 |
| The Wiseman Family in North Carolina | 5 |
| A Political Broadside of the War of 1812 | 8 |
| Thomas Hutchins, Sr., Revolutionary Patriot | 10 |
| A Clock That Kept Time for Cornwallis | 14 |
| Bath Has Oldest Church in North Carolina | 16 |
| Some Difficulties of Travel in 1816 | 20 |
| Governor Smith Buried at Night to Foil Creditors | 22 |
| Randolph County Has South's Oldest Cemetery | 23 |
| North Carolina Military Forts and Defenses | 30 |
| Will Honor Southern Leaders in Westminster Abbey of South | 36 |
| Halifax Stands Out in History | 40 |
| Name "Tar Heel" Bestowed on Carolinians by British | 42 |

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
RESEARCH REPORT

1955

The following is a summary of the work done in the Department of Chemistry during the year 1955. The work was carried out by the following members of the Department: [List of names and titles]. The work was supported by the following grants: [List of grants]. The work was published in the following journals: [List of journals]. The work was presented at the following conferences: [List of conferences].

North Carolina

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL RECORD

Published Quarterly By
CLARENCE GRIFFIN,
FOREST CITY, N. C.

CONTENTS

| | |
|--|----|
| The Development of North Carolina Railroads..... | 47 |
| A History of Old Tryon County, N. C., to 1779..... | 53 |
| Tryon County Wills, 1769-1779..... | 84 |
| N. C. Had South's First Cotton Mill..... | 87 |
| More About the Hillsboro Clock..... | 88 |
| Editorial Comment: | |
| Marking Soldiers' Graves..... | 89 |
| Appreciation..... | 90 |
| Genealogical Queries..... | 91 |
| Book Notes..... | 93 |
| Late News Items of Interest..... | 95 |

NORTH CAROLINA
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
RECORD

Published Quarterly By
CLARENCE GRIFFIN
FOREST CITY, N. C.

CONTENTS

| | |
|---|-----|
| The Biggerstaff and Allied Families | 101 |
| Historical Sketch of Jackson County, N. C. | 109 |
| Jackson County Wills, to 1868 | 114 |
| Edenton Honors Joseph Hewes | 115 |
| Late News Items of Interest | 117 |
| Book Notes | 120 |
| Genealogical Queries | 121 |

North Carolina

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL RECORD

Published Quarterly By
CLARENCE GRIFFIN
FOREST CITY, N. C.

CONTENTS

| | |
|---|-----|
| Heritage | 124 |
| Announcement | 125 |
| Early Methodism in Davie County | 126 |
| Mars Hill College in the War Between the States | 129 |
| Harding Bible Records | 131 |
| "The Lost Joseph" of the McDowell Family | 132 |
| Genealogical Queries | 139 |
| Late News Items of Interest | 141 |
| Book Notes | 142 |
| Anson County Wills. 1748-1830 | 145 |

NORTH CAROLINA LIBRARY FOR SALE

We offer for sale an important historical library relating to North Carolina and Colonial Carolina. Over 3,000 books, pamphlets, old maps and manuscripts, the greater majority described in two printed catalogues, were collected during a long period of research, travel and expensive adventure, to form a library of information covering all angles pertaining to the Old North State, the oldest British settlement on the American continent, from the days of Sir Walter Raleigh to the present days of Paul Green and Josephus Daniels.

Sufficient funds for this object were raised by one of our correspondents, a student of Carolina history, who probably perished during the great World War, since he was lost sight of without any information as to his fate.

His great aim was to form such a library which he would present to a public institution, after serving his own purpose in private research work.

The collection is carefully listed with prices to each item, and we invite students and libraries desiring a selection to investigate. We would like to offer it as a whole. The price for the collection is \$2,500.

Correspondence is cordially invited regarding this collection, or any of the items you may desire. Price for the catalogue in two parts is one dollar.

THE ALDINE BOOK COMPANY

1873—61st Street

Brooklyn, New York

Other collections on hand which we offer to public institutions as collections, some of which are already catalogued:

Alabama: Collection of over 500 books and pamphlets, including some of the earliest printed Alabama literature; the first book printed in Alabama, etc. The collection is offered for \$750.

California: Collection of over 1,000 books, pamphlets, maps, manuscripts, etc., some of a superlative character, being the only known copies in the U. S. The collection is offered for \$2,500.

Confederate States: Collection of about 750 pamphlets and books, some being printed in the South during the war (of such character about 200 items). This collection is offered for \$800.

Georgia: Collection of about 500 books, pamphlets and rare tracts of the Colonial period. The collection is offered for \$750.

Illinois: Collection of about 1,500 books and pamphlets, including some of the earliest Illinois publications. This collection for \$2,000.

Louisiana: Collection of about 1,500 important books and pamphlets, with some important manuscripts. The collection is offered for \$1,500.

Mississippi: Important collection of about 750 books and pamphlets, with some early manuscripts. The collection is offered for \$750.

Ohio: Collection of over 1,000 books, pamphlets, manuscripts and maps. The collection is offered for \$1,000.

Railroads: Important collection relating to the American Railroads, over 2,500 items, with some of the earliest publications of the U. S. The collection is offered for \$2,000.

South Carolina: Collection of about 500 books, manuscripts, maps and tracts. Collection for \$500.

Tennessee: Collection of about 2,000 books, pamphlets, manuscripts and maps, with some of the earliest Tennessee items. The collection for \$1,500.

Virginia: Collection of about 1,000 books and pamphlets, including such items as Keith's Virginia, 1738; Stith's Virginia, 1747; Sabin's Edition; Burk's 3 vols.; Semple's Virginia Baptists 1810; Etc. The collection. \$1,000

Just issued: (1) Catalogue of General and Local History (2) Catalogue of Colonial Americana, with some important items, relating to Kentucky and the Northwest Territory.

ALDINE BOOK COMPANY

1873—61st Street

Brooklyn, New York

NORTH CAROLINA

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL RECORD

A Quarterly Magazine of North Carolina Genealogy,
Biography and Local History.

(MEMBER NORTH CAROLINA PRESS ASSOCIATION)

Published by
CLARENCE GRIFFIN
Forest City, N. C.

Subscription
\$2.00 Per Year

Single Copies
50c Each

STATEMENT OF THE OWNERSHIP, MANAGEMENT, CIRCULATION,
ETC., REQUIRED BY THE ACT OF CONGRESS OF AUGUST
24, 1912.

Of North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Record published
quarterly at Forest City, N. C., for October 1, 1932.

State of North Carolina, County of Rutherford, ss:

Before me, a Notary Public in and for the State and county afore-
said, personally appeared Clarence Griffin, who, having been duly sworn
according to law, deposes and says that he is the editor of the N. C.
Historical and Genealogical Record and that the following is, to the best
of his knowledge and belief, a true statement of the ownership, manage-
ment, etc., of the aforesaid publication for the date shown in the above
caption:

1. That the names and addresses of the publisher, editor, managing
editor, and business managers are: Publisher, Editor and Managing Editor
Clarence Griffin, Forest City, N. C.; Business Managers, none.

2. That the owner is: Clarence Griffin, Forest City, N. C.

3. That the known bondholders, mortgagees, and other security
holders owning or holding 1 per cent or more of total amount of bonds,
mortgages, or other securities are: None.

CLARENCE GRIFFIN, Editor

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 25th day of October, 1932.

C. E. ALCOCK, Notary Public.

(My commission expires January 27, 1934.)

A Private List of Revolutionary Ancestors

Forty thousand names from unindexed material in the Archives of the
Library of the State of Virginia. Available for the first time to any one
wishing to join the Daughters of the American Revolution or other pa-
triotic societies.

ANNE WALLER REDDY, 1005 E. Marshall Street, Richmond, Virginia

Established 1832

THE TUTTLE COMPANY

OF RUTLAND, VERMONT

A Complete Plant for Producing and Marketing
GENEALOGIES AND TOWN HISTORIES

We Also Sell Old and Rare Books

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL RECORD

A GLEANER IN NORTH CAROLINA HISTORY

CLARENCE GRIFFIN

Editor

FOREST CITY, N. C.

VOL. II

JANUARY, 1933

No. 1

NOTES ON ALSTON AND HINTON FAMILIES.

By MRS. Z. W. COPELAND

Elberton, Ga.

Lieutenant-Colonel William Alston was a member of the Committee of Safety for Halifax county, North Carolina, that met December 27, 1774. Afterwards he is found in Tryon county, (divided in 1779 into Lincoln and Rutherford counties), and was a member from Tryon county in the Constitutional Convention that met at Halifax November 12, 1776.

The Provincial Congress that met at Halifax in April, 1776, appointed Alston Lieutenant-Colonel of the Third Regiment of Continental Troops with Jethro Sumner Colonel and Samuel Lockhart Major. In this capacity he served until October 25th 1777, when he resigned. He married his cousin Charity Alston, daughter of James and Christine (Lillington) Alston. After the Revolution he removed to Elbert County, Georgia, where he died in 1810. His children were:

- 1—James Alston, married Catherine Hamilton.
- 2—William Hinton Alston, married Elizabeth Rucker.
- 3—Phillip Henry Alston, married Mrs. Woolfolk, nee Winn
- 4—Solomon Alston, left home and was never afterwards heard from.
- 5—George Alston, died early in life unmarried.
- 6—Mary Alston, married Capt. James Clark, of Virginia.
- 7—Elizabeth Alston, married a Thompson.
- 8—Christian Alston (Kittie) died unmarried.
- 9—Nancy Alston, married J. Minor Tate, of Georgia.
- 10—Sallie Alston, married Thomas Chambers.

The origin and use of the Alston family is of more than passing interest. The following, from Kimber and Johnson's Baronetage of England, 1771, Vol. 1, p. 457, gives something of the early history of the family. The coat of arms mentioned therein has been preserved by the Alstons of North and South Carolina. **Alston of Odell, Bedfordshire, Created Baronet June 13, 1642.**

"Saham Hall, in Newton, was anciently the seat of the Alstons for many hundred years, from whence that family hath spread into several countries. It is certainly a family of great antiquity and of Saxon extraction. We find them mentioned so early as Edward the 1st reign, when William Alston of Stisted, in Essex, for want of warranty of Brockseroit, in Stisted, did grant and confirm to John de Carpenter of Naylinghurst, so much of his better land in Stisted, except his mansion house there. In Edward the 3rds time, Hugh Alston bore for Arms azure ten stars or 4-3-2-1. Which was long before coat armor was granted by patent."

Hinton.

In Volume 1 of Colonial Records of North Carolina, page 39, we find reference to William Hinton with others from Barbados making exploration on the coast of North Carolina. The Albemarle being mentioned. This was in August 1660. Altho his settlement cannot be determined or descent traced, we find in 1730 in Chowan (now Gates) Col. John Hinton, a man of wealth and prominence and many connections with members of the most influential families in the Colony. The following abstract from his will is made:

"1st well beloved son Hardy Hinton.

2nd well beloved son John Hinton.

3rd well beloved son William Hinton.

These named not yet eighteen years of age.

His children in order, viz: Ann Hinton, Mary, Judah, Rachel, Rose, Sarah, Charity, Hardy, John, William and Malachia Hinton. His well beloved wife, Mary, and well beloved son, John Hinton, and trusty and well beloved brother, William Hinton, executors and brother, William Hinton to be overseer and trustee for his four sons above mentioned. Witnesses, James Hinton. Joseph Ashley, Thomas Rountree. Probated 25th April, 1732."

After death of John Hinton, his widow, Mary, married, in 1732, to Thomas Holliday

Col. John Hinton's daughter, Ann, had (previous to 1730) married Solomon Alston, Sr. Sarah married Benjamin Blanchard and John married Grizel Kimbrough (sister of Nathaniel). He settled on Neuse river, five miles from Raleigh, where he patented several thousand acres of land. He was member of Provincial Congress at Hillsboro, August 1775. In May 1771, he commanded a detachment from Wake under Governor Tryon against the Regulators. Oct. 1773 was appointed Colonel of Militia for Wake and his son, John Hinton, Jr., appointed Major of the same. Was appointed Colonel of North Carolina Militia September 1775, and John Hinton, Jr. Major of North Carolina Militia at same date. Col. John Hinton was on Committee of Safety for Hillsboro district in September 1775, and member of the Provincial Congress of North Carolina at Halifax, in April 1776. He died 1784 in Wake county. His children were:

1—Major John Hinton, married Pherebee Smith, of Smithfield, N. C.

2—James Hinton, married Delilah

Hunter.

3—Sarah, married Needham, (son of Col. Needham Gryau).

4—Mary, married Col. Joel Lane, of Bloomsbury.

5—Alice, married John James.

6—Elizabeth, married Thomas James.

7—Kimbrough Hinton.

8—David Hinton, married Jane Lewis.

(Editor's Note: John Hinton was a member from Wake County, of the Provincial Congresses of April 1775, August 1775 and April 1776.—N. C. Manual, 1913 page 410.)

Dedicate Memorial To Teuton Dead

Asheville, Nov. 20.—Honoring the memory of 18 German sailors who died at the United States government hospital at Kenilworth of typhoid fever during the World war while interned as alien enemies, a massive granite boulder was dedicated on the spot where they lie in peace in Riverside cemetery here today.

As several thousands looked on, scattered over the rolling hills that are part of the picturesque Blue Ridge mountains, Thomas B. Black, former commander of Kiffin Rockwell post No. 2 of the American Legion, presented the marker. It was received by Dr. F. W. von Prittwitz, German ambassador to the United States, who came here from Washington especially for the ceremonies.

"The impressive monument which we are dedicating today is erected in memory of 18 German seamen who died during the World war in American camps and were buried in American cemeteries." Ambassador von Prittwitz said.

"German and American citizens join in bidding them from the depth of their hearts their last mournful salute, requiescat in peace.

"It is my privilege to represent the German people at this ceremony and to express to all those who contributed to the erection of this commemorative stone the deepest and heartfelt gratitude of the German people, especially the gratitude of the families of those in whose memory this monument stands."

"These men died far from home and kindred," Mr. Black said in presenting the memorial. "We now say to their friends and countrymen that these brave men have been taken to the bosom of America; that American soil will cherish them; that their names and their lives shall not be forgotten."

"Your excellency," Mr. Black declared, "we are dedicating this monument to your dead heroes. We are dedicating it to their patriotism. We are dedicating it to the cause of peace and good will among men, and to the cause of everlasting peace between you and us. May your people be our people, even as your God is our God."

The huge boulder which stands as a common marker for the eighteen graves surrounding it, bears the names of the eighteen German sailors buried in the plot. The American Legion posts of Asheville sponsored the erection of the monument.

ANSON COUNTY WILLS, 1748-1830

ABSTRACTED BY CLARENCE GRIFFIN

(Continued from October Number)

Cabral, Joese Jose (Cumberland County, N. C.) Ex. Apr. 12, 1793; prob. July 1806. Dor. Joos Ml. de Cocolto, of Madrid, Spain.

Carr, William. Ex. Jan. 21, 1823; prob. Oct. 1823; wife, Judah; sons, Burrell, Benjamin, William; dau. Patsy, Betsy.

Chapman, Allen (of Chesterfield District, S. C.) Ex. July 30, 1821; prob. Apr. 1824. Wife, Eleanor; sons, Simon, Thomas, William, Allen; dau. Ann, Betsy, Dorothy, Ann McIver, Elizabeth McIver. Rachael, Mary. Catherine, Margaret; gr. son, Wm. son of Claudius Pegruess.

Chapple, Judith R. Ex. Aug. 30, 1828; prob. July, 1829. Edmund Lilly.

Chelpen, Leaven. Ex. March 27, 1819; prob. July, 1819; wife, Cynthia. son, William; dau. Ann.

Chewning, George. Ex. March 21, 1803; prob. July, 1803; sons, Thomas, John, Amiziar; dau. Marion, Elizabeth, Sally.

Chiles, Sarah. Ex. June 7, 1827; prob. July 1827. Mary R. Tendall; Mary P., wife of Thomas Terry, of Alabama.

Chiles, Thomas. Ex. Oct. 15, 1818. prob. Oct. 1820; wife, not named; Joseph Ingram, Sr.

Clark, Beverly. Ex. Dec. 15, 1795; wife Carey; sons, John, Benjamin, Robert; dau. Lucy Polly, Ann Hamer.

Clarke, Christopher. Ex. Dec. 25, 1790, prob. July 1791. sons, Joseph, Francis; dau. Ann Mooreman, Agnes Henson, (wife of Charles Henson), Mary Stitt; granddaughters, Eliza-

beth and Ann, children of Mary Stitt.

Clark, Cornelius. (Nuncupative will) Ex. June 4, 1797, prob. July 1797. Wife, Sarah; son Richardson; dau. Christian, Mary, Elizabeth, Sarah.

Clarke, Mary. Ex. July 13, 1821. prob. Apr. 1822; sons William, Sandy, Benjamin; dau. Elizabeth Wilson.

Clements, Matthew. Ex. Nov. 27, 1782; prob. Apr. 1783, wife, Mary.

Coburn, Francis. Ex. July, 1813; prob. July 1813, wife, Lydia; sons, Daniel, Eleazor, Headly, Azariah, Elijah; dau. Martha Page, Lydia Ross, Nancy Cobb; grand dau. Charlotte Coburn.

Coburn, John. Ex. Nov. 26, 1754; bros. Jonathan, Samuel, Jacob, Isaac; sisters, Judah, Rebecca, Sarah, Mary.

Cockburn, John. Ex. July 7, 1808; wife, not named; sons, James, John, Jesse, Watts, Matthew, Thomas, Christian, Austin; dau. Betsy Ross, Mary Jenkins, Delilah Honey.

Cocks, Odom. Ex. Nov. 9, 1825; prob. July 1828, wife, Martha; sons, Anthony, Samuel, Marshall; dau. Winifred King, Charity Gervin. Nancy, Sarah Best, Jane Mitchell, Ruthy Best, Elizabeth George, Rebecca, Fanny.

Collson (Colson), John (of Marlborough county, S. C.) Ex. Sept. 20, 1789; prob. July, 1791. Wife, Margaret; grandchildren, John Colson Wyde (Hyde), son of Stephen Wyde; Mary Colson, dau. John Colson, deceased; gr. dau. Jane Wyde (Hyde) son-in-law, Stephen Wyde (Hyde) of Anson county.

Colson, Joseph. Ex. July 8, 1788,

wife, Mary; sons, Joseph, John, Jacob, Thomas, Sanders; dau. Susannah, Mary, Charity, Ferebee, Nellie, Martha.

Colson, Kirby B., Ex. Dec. 11, 1823; prob. Jan. 1825. Cousin, Jacob H. Colson.

Cook, Charles. Ex. May 7, 1817 (?) prob. Apr. 1818; wife, Polly; sons, Charles, Robert (Robin?); dau. Susannah, Sarah, Frances, Dianna, Nancy, Barbara, Agnes, Rebecca; gr. sons, Geo. Washington, Chas. Andy and Jepson Self.

Cortney (Courtney) John. Ex. Dec. 30, 1790. Wife, Mary; sons, Emanuel, Stephen, John; dau. Sarah, Peggy, Rebecca Pale.

Costillo, Michael. Ex. Aug. 17, 1798; prob. Oct. 1798. Wife, Reiziah, children not named.

Coulson (Colson) Jacob. Ex. Oct. 26, 1807; prob. Jan. 1808. wife Mason; son, Kirby; dau. Harriott; bro. Thomas.

Covington, William. Ex. Nov. 10, 1828, wife, not named; sons, John, one unnamed; dau. Emilea, Nancy, Elizabeth, Margaret,

Creal, Thomas. Ex. Dec. 7, 1802; prob. Apr. 1804; wife, Mary; step dau. Betty, wife of Ephriam Horn; Jacob Allen.

Curtis, Elijah. Ex. April 9, 1818; prob. July 1818; wife, Sarah; sons, Abner, William, Caleb, Job, Isaac; dau. Susannah, Sarah, Frances, Easter, Biddy, Martha.

Curtis, Frances. Ex. Oct. 11, 1790, prob. Jan. 1792. Sons Nathaniel Curtis; John, William Hamer (sons by former marriage); dau. Frances Hamer, (dau. by former marriage), Susannah Curtis.

Curtis, Nancy. Ex. Apr. 2, 1824; sons, James, Elijah; heirs of son Thomas; gr. ch. Emmaline, Nancy

Jane, dau. of James Curtis; gr. ch. Thomas, Harry, sons of Elijah Curtis; Mira, dau. of Angus McRae; Harriet Hinson and Peggy Streater.

Davis, Christopher. Ex. Nov. 5, 1785, prob. Apr. 1786, wife, Mary; sons, Arthur, Thomas, John, Lewis; dau; Elizabeth, Sarah Benton, Mary Baker, Dicey Brazzill.

DeJarnatt, Mumford. Ex. Aug. 5, 1823, prob. Oct. 1823, wife, Franky; sons, John and three other children not named.

Drew, John. Ex. June 8, 1814, prob. Apr. 1816, wife, Mary; sons, Redick, Thomas; dau. Ruth Hargood, Elizabeth Boggan, Absila Briant.

Dunham, Joseph. Ex. Jan. 21, 1791, prob. July, 1796, wife, not named; dau. Lucretia. (wife of John Seago), gr. dau. Mary, dau. of Mary Seago; son-in-law, William Seago; sisters-in-law, Margaret Burk, Mary Collins.

Edgeworth, Richard (of Cheraw District, S. C.) Ex. Nov. 23, 1792; wife, Elizabeth; son, Lovell and Sneyd; father, Richard Edgeworth, of Edgeworth Town, Co. Langford, Ireland.

Edwards, Daniel. Ex. 29 Oct. 1798 prob. July, 1800, wife, Susanna; sons, Daniel, William; dau. Sidnett (Sidney), Martha Whitfield.

Edwards, John, Sr. Ex. May 3, 1811, prob. Jan. 1814; wife, Sally; sons, John, Jr., Matthew, James; dau. Martha, Elizabeth Thomas.

Edwards, Nathaniel. Ex. Oct. 28, 1793, sons, Isaac, Joshua, Nathaniel; grandson Zachariah Edwards.

Edwards, Simon. Ex. Apr. 10, 1824, wife, not named; sons, William, Jesse, John G., Simon; dau. Nancy Carson, Mary Wallis, Elizabeth, Margaret, Miriam.

Falkner, Benjamin. Ex. Oct. 18, 1783; prob. Oct. 1791, wife, Elizabeth; sons, John, Henry.

Ferguson, David. Ex. Dec. 22, 1761; wife, not named; sisters, Mary Jane, Elizabeth, Sarah.

Fields, Smith. Ex. Mch. 15, 1792; prob. Apr. 1799. Wife, Elizabeth; sons, James, John, Micajah; dau. Elizabeth, Celia.

Finys (Finney) Thomas. Ex. Dec. 3, 1790, prob. Oct. 1791; wife, Cherry; son John.

Flake, Samuel. Ex. Apr. 5, 1802; wife, Abbie; sons, Elijah, Thomas, Samuel, Jordan, William; dau. Delilah, Mary, Elizabeth, Jemima, Sarah.

Flournoy, John. Ex. June 6, 1827; July 1827; wife, Jane; children, not named.

Gaddy, Thomas, Sr. Ex. Feb. 14, 1814; prob. Jan. 1815; wife, Millison; sons, John, Samuel.

Garman, John. Ex. Dec. 2, 1816; prob. Apr. 1822; wife, Jinney; sons, Hollingsworth, William. Trupe, Jesse; dau. Mary Ann Rickets, Hanner May; son-in-law Robert Chappell; James, Jenny, John, Elizabeth, Eastling, heirs of dau. Easter Chappell.

Gatewood, Robert. Ex. March 25, 1790; prob. July 1790; sons Gabriel, Griffin, Thomas; dau. Glucy, Polly, Sally.

Gewin, Christopher. Ex. Dec. 5, 1807; prob. Jan. 1808; wife, Elizabeth; sons, Kidar, Christopher Fenley, John, Thomas; dau. Sarah Smith, Abigail Lundee, Elizabeth Norris, Nancy Taylor, Winifred Hicks.

Giles, John. Ex. July 5, 1766, wife, Mary; Philby Pool, alias Giles, dau. of Jane Pool.

Gould, Daniel, Sr. Ex. July 14, 1827; prob. Oct. 1828; wife, Jamia; son, Daniel; gr. sons, Daniel, John

May and William Pemberton Gould. Granade, Martin. Ex. March 22, 1802; prob. April 1802; wife Susannah; computed son, Elijah Thurman; computed dau. Nancy Thurman; nephew, Benjamin.

Green, Elizabeth. Ex. June 13, 1813; prob. July 1813. Sons, John, Ellathan, Jacob, Gideon, Jesse, Leonard, Nathan; dau. Polly Morgan, Elizabeth Megehe.

Griffin, David. Ex. Oct. 15, 1815; prob. Oct. 1816. Wife, Dosha; sons, Richard, William, John, Thomas; dau. Rebecca Hinson, Betsy.

Griffin, Thomas, Sr. Ex. Dec. 16, 1806; prob. Oct. 1807; wife, Elizabeth; sons, Enoch, Charles, Thomas; dau. Sally, Mary Trull, Franky Curlee; heirs of widow Harris: Henry Hinson.

Griggs, John. Ex. May 1, 1811; prob. Oct. 1811, wife, Fanny; sons, William, John, Lemuel, Samuel, Clemand, Lewis; dau. Ophar Tempy, Nancy, Alea, Angeliley.

Gurley, Jacob. Ex. June 19, 1820; sons, Josiah, Daniel, Nedham, Jesse, William, David, Benjamin; dau. Susannah, Unity Whittely; gr. son Joseph Gurley.

Gurley, William; prob. Oct. 1804; wife, Millinder; sons, James, Willis, William; dau. Elizabeth Austin, Jean Pool, Sarah Lauhon, Darcus, Ferabee.

Harrill, Mills. Ex. April 20, 1820, sons, Abraham, Isham, David, Isaac; dau. Nancy Horn, Rhody, Clara; heirs of son Josiah Harrill.

Harrill, Reuben. Ex. Oct. 4, 1818, prob. Jan. 1819, wife, Elizabeth; sons, Eli, James.

Harrington, Charles. Ex. May 24, 1796, prob. July, 1796; wife Bena; sons, John, William, Whitmel; dau.

Suckey, Nancy Croswell, Mary Stegall, Nelly Hudson.

Harrington, Rosana. Ex. 21 Jan. 1828, prob. Jan. 1829; sons James A., Henry W., dau. Rosa Troy. Harriet Strong, Caroline H. Chambers; sisters Mary Blakeney, Elizabeth Auld; gr. dau. Mrs. Harriet Chambers, Ann C. Hall, Rosanna Lanier, Charlotte H. Powe; niece, Mrs. Sarah Bough; gr. nieces, Deliah, Sarah, Ann Elizabeth, dau. Henry W. Auld.

Harris, Charles W., (of Sneedsboro). Ex. Jan. 3. 1804; prob. July 1804, brother. Robert; sis. Jenny Alexander, Abbey; father, not named; Nathaniel Alexander.

Harris, Sherrod. Ex. Aug. 23. 1805, prob. Oct. 1805; wife, Elizabeth; sons; Jonathan, Huston, William, Simeon, Tilmon, Sherrod, John, Archibald; dau. Nancy, Elizabeth, Martha, Franky, Eson, Hannah Dean, Mary Williams.

Haynes, John. Ex. Sept. 8. 1779; prob. Oct. 1781, wife, Ruth; sons William; dau. Betty Ann Hammock, Charity Thomas.

Henby, Dennis. Ex. March 12 1806, prob. April 1806; wife, Elizabeth; sons, James, Jesse, William, Nathan, Noah; dau. Sarah, Elizabeth, Frances.

Hemby, Elizabeth (widow of Dennis Hemby). Ex. Oct. 13. 1818 (?) Prob. Jan. 1819, sons, Nathan, Noah.

Hendrick, Gustavus. Ex. July 11, 1810; prob. Oct. 1810; wife, Pharabe; son David and other children not named.

Hicks, John. Ex. Apr. 24, 1760; prob. May 1761; wife, Obedience; sons, William, John; dau. Frances, Mary; gr. dau. Sarah.

Hinson, Benjamin, Sr. Prob. Apr. 1816; wife, Morning; sons, Charles,

Bartlett, Benjamin, Obediah, John Edward II., dau. Elizabeth Dicks, Lydia Diggs, Sally Fields, Winniford Akins, Polly Gathings, Mary Jonokin, Nancy Williams, Mourning; gr. son, Brooks Hinson.

Hogan, James. Ex. Sept. 11, 1793; wife, Silence; sons, David, Elijah, William, James, Griffin, Edmund; dau. Elizabeth Pyle, Nannie Lee, Sarah Pyle; gr. dau. Susanna Hogan.

Hogan, Silence. Ex. Aug. 17. 1802; prob. Apr. 1803; dau. Nancy Lee, gr. dau. Silence Lee, Sukey Randall.

Holleman, James. Prob. Jan. 1804; father, James Holleman.

Honeycutt, Bolen. Ex. June 2. 1819; Prob. Jan. 1811; wife, Sarah, sons Silus, John, Joel.

Hough, Hezekiah, Sr. Ex. Oct. 7, 1817, prob. Oct. 1817; wife, Mary; sons, James, John, William, Hezekiah, Moody; daughters, Chloe Martin, Mary May, Nelly Mask, Nancy Ross, Fanny Kindred, Elizabeth Knox.

Hough, James. Ex. May 25, 1821, James Martin, John Hough, Sr., Heze Hough, Jr., Moody Hough, Heze Ross, Fanny Kindred, Chloe Martin, Nancy Ross, James Garriss, Wm. Hough, Washington Knox, James Ingram, Jr.

Hough, Richard. Ex. Sept. 9. 1754; wife Martha, sons, William, Thomas, Richard; dau. Hanna Croable, Elizabeth Sharpe; dau-in-law Stephany Stall.

Howell, Richard. Ex. May 31, 1802; prob. Oct. 1802, wife, Sally; children not named.

Huntley, Thomas, Sr. Ex. Jan. 11. 1800; prob. Apr. 1802, wife, Sarah; son, Isaac; dau. Clowe Rushing, Zilpah Gulidge, Lavina Watts, Sabra Lyttle, Susanna Garnard.

Huntley, Thomas. Ex. Nov. 2, 1805, prob. Jan. 1806, wife, Jane; dau.

Patsy, Nancy Baker. Sally Ashcraft and other children not named.

Husbands, John. Ex. Oct. 12, 1773; prob. Apr. 1774; wife Tabitha, children, not named.

Ingram, George. Ex. Aug. 2, 1775. prob. Oct. 1775; sons, John, Jesse; dau. Tabitha. Nancy.

Ingram, Joseph, Sr. Ex. Dec. 17, 1827; wife, Winnifred; sons, Jeremiah, William P., Lemuel, Thomas, Eben N.; dau. Elizabeth Stanback, Hannah P. Dunlap; gr. children, Jeremiah, son of W. P. Ingram; Benjamin, Elizah Dunlap. Presley Stanback, Phebe Ingram; Caty Pettes.

Ingram, Lemuel. Ex. Jan. 15, 1828; wife, not named; children, not named.

Jackson Huldah, Ex. Mar. 25, 1804. prob. Apr. 1804; sons Jonathan, Samuel, Isaac; dau. Sarah Stanfill (Stancill), Huldah Hill, Polly White, Patsy White, Becky Miller.

Jackson, John. Ex. April 15, 1768. prob. Oct. 1772; dau. Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah, Rebecca, Phoebe, Jemima, Hannah.

Jackson, John. Ex. 28 March 1794; wife, not named; sons, Isaac, Samuel, Jonathan; dau. Rebecca, Phebe Shaw, Sarah Stancill. Huldah Hill, Mary White, Elizabeth White.

Jackson, Sarah. Ex. Dec. 29, 1813. prob. Jan. 1814, father, Isaac Jackson, bro. Samuel L. Jackson.

Jones, Abraham (free negro) prob. July 1805.

James, Henry. Ex. Jan. 25, 1818; wife, Nancy; children, not named.

Johnson, William. Ex. July 27, 1786; wife, not named; sons Hugh, William, Daniel, Malcolm, James; dau. Mary Ann, Katherine Kennedy.

Johnson, William. Ex. Jan. 29, 1806. prob. Apr. 1806; wife, Sarah;

sons, Philip, William Jacob, Lida Matthew, Timothy; dau. Polly. Agy Elizabeth, Sarah; Rhoda, Hugh, Martin, David, Levy Johnson.

Jowers, Thomas. Ex. Dec. 28, 1805, prob. April 1806; wife, not named; sons, James, Joseph, John, George; dau. Sally.

Kelley, Daniel. Prob. Oct. 1820; mother, Ailey Kelley; bro. Rolan Kelley; sis. Relly Kelley.

Kindred, Elisha. Ex. Apr. 13, 1823; wife, not named; sons, Harry and other children not named.

Knotts, John. Ex. Oct. 30, 1812. prob. Jan. 1824; wife, Polly; sons, Burton, J. Duren, J. Jonathan, Redburn, James; dau. Rebecca Wilson.

Knotts, John, Sr. Ex. May 9, 1789, prob. Oct. 1799; wife, not named; son, Absalom; dau. Ann, Susanna.

Lacy, Thomas. Ex. Oct. 1, 1793; wife, Keziah; sons, Thomas, Griffith, Stephen, Jesse; dau. Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, Lucretia, Anna.

Lanier, Clement, (of Montgomery Co., N. C.) Ex. Aug. 17, 1807; prob. July, 1809; wife, Sarah; nephew, Clement, son of Isaac Lanier; nieces Betsy and Polly McClelland; Nancy, widow of Nehemiah McLean.

Lanier, Mary. Ex. Oct. 2, 1821; dau. Mildred Colson; son-in-law Thomas Colson; grandchildren Kerby and Harriet Colson; heirs of dau. Betsy; gr. dau. Elmira, Elizabeth, Charity; Jonas B. Colson.

Lanier, Sampson. Ex. June 8, 1789; Elizabeth, Wife; son, James.

Lanmen, John. Ex. Feb. 21, 1817; prob. April, 1817; wife, Martha; sons, John, Jr., William, Samuel B.; dau. Polly Hildreth, Martha; stepson, George Wilson.

Lee, Jesse (of Warren Co., N. C.)
Ex. Sept. 22, prob. Apr. 1804,
son Samuel H.; dau. Gracie D.

Lee, John. Ex. Sept. 10, 1778; wife,
Elizabeth; sons, Richard, Anthony,
John; dau. Elizabeth.

Lee, Robert. Ex. Nov. 22, 1766;
wife, Sarah; sons, William, James,
Richard, Robert, John; dau. Judith.
Elizabeth, Millie, Mary Yarborough,
Sarah Critenden.

Lee, Richard. Ex. Oct. 21, 1801;
prob. Jan. 1802; wife, Nancy; son,
John; dau. Winnaford Lee, Selonee.

Lee, Robert. Ex. June 22, 1808;
prob. July 1808; wife, Rachael; sons,
James, John, Robert; dau. Fanny
Kicker; gr. dau. Lucy Marshall and
Ann Mary Lee.

Lewis, Jeremiah, Sr. Ex. June 9,
1794; wife, Sarah; sons, Thomas,
Jeremiah; dau. Martha Dyer.

Lindsey, George, Sr. Ex. May 12,
1807; prob. Oct. 1808; wife, Peggy;
sons, William, James, John; dau.

Elizabeth Lile; Peggy and Jenny
Bailey; Geo. Hailey; heirs of John
and George Lindsey, Jr.

Lindsey, William, Sr., Prob. July
1801; wife, Rachael; sons, Isaac,
Jesse; dau. Sarah Tallant, Ruth, Mar-
tha, Nancy, Polly, Elizabeth, Lydia,
Rachael.

Little, James. Ex. Aug. 24, 1789;
prob. Oct. 1792; wife, Nancy; sons,
John, William; dau. Agnes,
Sarah.

Loe, William. Ex. May 12, 1795;
prob. July 1796; wife, not named;
son, John; bro. Thos and Daniel Loe;
father, Daniel Loe.

Love, William. Ex. May 7, 1753.
Father, not named.

Lowry, Peter. Ex. Dec. 11, 1793;
prob. Jan. 1797. Wife, Mary; sons,
Eli, William; dau. not named.

Lynch, Phillip. Ex. Nov. 15, 1807;
wife, Betsy; sons, Green, John; dau.
Sally, Nancy, Catey, Betsy.

(To Be Continued)

COURT HOUSE REMODELED.

Hertford, Nov. 28.—Remodeling of
Perquimans county's 200-year-old
courthouse has been completed, but
its antiquity has been preserved. The
building, erected about 1721, was in
a dilapidated condition when work
was started several months ago after
an anonymous donor gave \$10,000
for the work. All door locks on the
old building were sent to factories
for exact reproduction. Throughout
the building, the woodwork is new,
but is an exact duplicate of the pan-
eled design of the original work.
Since 1881 one room in the build-
ing has been used as the Masonic
temple. This room, too, has been
reconstructed. Panel work runs

around the entire room. In this
panelling are pictures of all the
masters of the lodge since its or-
ganization.

McLEAN HOUSE MARKED.

More than 200 persons gathered
on Saturday, Oct. 29, for the unveil-
ing of a marker at the old McLean
house, near Greensboro. This is one
of the oldest houses in Guilford coun-
ty, and was occupied for sometime
in the spring of 1781 by Col. Wil-
liam Washington. The house has
been occupied by six successive gen-
erations of the McLean family. The
huge boulder nearby is surmounted
by a bronze tablet, donated by the
Guilford Battle Chapter, D. A. R.

THE WASHINGTON PORTRAIT IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

By DR. A. R. NEWSOME

Secretary, N. C. Historical Commission

RALEIGH, N. C.

Never, perhaps, in the history of the United States prior to the ending of the World War in 1918 was there such national exultation as in 1815 at the close of the second war with England. The Revolution gave the United States the status of an independent nation, but real independence from the European system was not achieved until after a generation of struggle ending with the War of 1812. The second war for independence won for the United States the objective of the patriots of 1776—the right to pursue unmolested a national existence. It produced no outstanding military hero comparable to Washington in the Revolution; and the joyous nation in 1815 rekindled its devotion for George Washington, hero of the first war for independence and father of his now independent country.

North Carolina shared in the prosperity, happiness, and revived adoration for Washington following the War of 1812. In December, 1815, the legislature instructed the governor to secure a full length statue of Washington, and the celebrated Canova statue set up in the State House in 1821 at a cost approximately one-tenth of the average yearly expenditure of the entire state government was a monument to the state's exultation, generosity, and nationalism in 1815 as well as to Washington. The Canova statue perished in the fire which destroyed the State House

in 1831; but today on the eastern wall of the House of Representatives is a monument to the nationalistic, and progressive North Carolina of 1815-1819 less famous than the Canova statue but of considerable artistic merit—Sully's copy of Gilbert Stuart's full-length presidential portrait of Washington.

Archibald D. Murphey of Hillsboro, who best personified the new era in North Carolina, laid before the Senate on December 6, 1816, a proposal of John R. Lorrain of Raleigh to paint a portrait of Washington for the state. Lorrain's memorial was referred to a select joint committee composed of Murphey and Romulus M. Saunders of Caswell from the Senate, and Henry Chambers of Rowan, J. L. Henderson of the Town of Salisbury, John W. Walker of Warren, and J. H. Jacocks of Bertie from the House of Commons. Not satisfied with the statue of Washington authorized a year before, the Senate and House on December 21 and 23, respectively, passed a resolution introduced in the Senate by Saunders instructing the governor to "purchase on the best terms two full length portraits of the late General George Washington, to be suspended in the Senate and Commons Hall."

(Note: Journal of the Senate, December 21, 1816; Journal of the House of Commons, December 23, 1816. This was not the first time the state had resolved to secure portraits

of Washington. The first General Assembly following the death of Washington instructed the governor to secure two portraits for the legislative halls and to draw a warrant on the treasurer for the expense thereof.

Journals of the House of Commons and Senate, December 20, 1800. On December 24, Governor Benjamin Williams wrote William B. Grove, a Federalist representative in Congress, requesting him to ascertain where and at what cost they might be secured. Letter Book, 1800-1802, Gov. Williams, p. 291. Grove replied on January 11, 1801, congratulating the state upon its resolution, informing the governor that the paintings could be secured from Gilbert Stuart at the price of \$600 each, and offering his services in placing the contract. The frames could be had for perhaps \$100 each. "I am informed Stewart is the only person in the U. States who can execute such paintings properly." Governor's Papers. State Series, XXIV, 8. Governor Williams replied on January 23 lamenting that "this fine art shall be valued at so dear a rate as to compel me to pause at embarking in the expense. From the conversation had with many Gentlemen on the Subject of these Paintings about the time the Legislature entered into a Resolution to request me to procure them your estimate so far exceeds the opinion then formed of the probable cost that for the present I feel reluctance at incurring so heavy an expence to the State..." Though he had authority to purchase the portraits Governor Williams decided to defer the matter until it could be laid before the next legislature, "flattering myself that.... they will not regard the cost as an objection to the attainment of them." Letter Book, 1800-1802, Gov. Williams, p. 326. He

referred the matter to the legislature in his message the next November. Journal of the House of Commons, November 18, 1801. A committee, to which the question had been referred, reported to the Senate through its chairman Richard Dobbs Spaight a resolution, with which the Senate concurred, that the governor correspond further on the subject, and "use his discretion" in making the purchase; but if he should think proper to make a purchase, the portraits should be "of the best kind." Journal of the Senate, December 8, 1801. On December 18, the House of Commons rejected the report of the committee and thus North Carolina lost the opportunity of possessing a Stuart portrait. Journal of the House of Commons, December 18, 1801.)

On January 11, 1817, Governor William Miller, in pursuance of the instructions of the legislature, addressed letters of inquiry concerning the availability and terms of two prominent American artists—Thomas Sully of Philadelphia and Rembrandt Peale of Baltimore. To Sully Governor Miller suggested that the two portraits be taken from the Stuart portrait in Philadelphia. Both Peale and Sully signified their willingness to execute the task and their preference that the two portraits be different; and, inasmuch as Peale estimated the cost at nearly \$3,000 and Sully at \$1,300, Governor Miller instructed Sully on June 15 to execute "an historical 10 by 8, and Presidential Portrait 8 by 6, and the selection of the face of both is left entirely to your taste." The presidential portrait was to be a copy of Stuart's full length painting in the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts: the historical, an original of Washington crossing the Delaware, as sug-

gested by Sully. In his message to the General Assembly on November 18, Governor Miller reported that "an artist of established reputation in Philadelphia has been engaged to execute the two full length portraits of General Washington—and I had somewhat cherished the hope, that they would have been ready by the meeting of the session." (Journal of the House of Commons, November 18, 1817).

Sully completed the copy of Stuart early in 1818, which with frame was shipped in the fall in three crates directed to the governor and consigned to Salmon Hall of New Bern, who forwarded it to Raleigh by Robert Hunter of Orange county. This portrait arrived in Raleigh on November 26, 1818 (Raleigh Register, November 27, 1818) while the legislature was in session. Apparently there were no exercises in connection with the hanging or unveiling of the portrait in the Commons Hall. On December 25, the legislature resolved "that the superintendent of public buildings be directed to take such measures as will effectively preserve the portrait of General Washington. (Journals of the Senate and House of Commons, December 25, 1818.) In September 1819, payment was made to Sully by a draft for \$500 drawn on the Mechanics Bank of New York.

Soon after the completion of the first portrait early in 1818, Sully began work on the second, "Washington Crossing the Delaware"; and in September, John Branch who had succeeded Miller as governor in 1817, expressed his wish that the portrait be finished. The portrait as projected by the artist required a wall space of 19 by 14 feet; and fearing it might be too large, Sully requested in May, 1819, that he be informed of the measurement of the wall space

to be occupied. The governor, after a delay of three months during which the portrait was in process, replied that the only available space in the Senate Hall was 10 feet by 9 feet 2 inches. Sully wrote that the delayed information had come too late to make possible a reduction in the size of the canvas and that he would prefer keeping the portrait for himself and painting another of smaller size and of a different order of composition for the Senate Hall.

With the Canova statue now nearly complete, the Washington portrait in the Commons Hall, the subsidence of patriotic ardor, the difficulties presented by the wall space in the Senate, and a conviction that the legislature had exceeded the bounds of reason in authorizing a statute and two portraits of the same person for the same building, Governor Branch, while asserting his willingness to comply with the engagements of his predecessor, assumed the responsibility of suspending the execution of the portrait until the meeting of the legislature in November, if this arrangement was agreeable to Sully.

In a special message of November 23 to the legislature of 1819, Governor Branch suggested the propriety of dispensing with the second portrait and, if necessary, of substituting a portrait of some other revolutionary hero. This suggestion was referred to the select joint committee on the preparation necessary for the reception and preservation of the Canova statue. To the same committee was referred a resolution introduced in the House by Ramsey on November 26 that the Washington portrait then in possession of the House be presented to the University upon the arrival and reception of the Canova statue. On December 20,

the committee reported its opinion of the inexpediency of taking any action on the Ramsey resolution during the present session of the legislature. The committee submitted its opinion on December 23 that the second portrait of Washington should not be executed, and on the same day both houses concurred with the opinion.

The next day Governor Branch's private secretary wrote Sully of the legislative resolution to dispense with the execution of the second portrait "if perfectly agreeable to you. . . . It now remains for you to determine whether the contract made with Governor Miller shall be strictly complied with or annulled as regards the second portrait." On January 10 Sully very graciously withdrew his claim to the execution of the second portrait.

The copy of Stuart now in the House of Representatives was rescued from the State House fire of 1831 and placed in the present capitol which was completed in 1840. There are two punctures about 2 by 1 and 3 by 2 inches in the lower left corner of the canvas. The canvas is 5 by 8 feet, and with the addition of the frame, 6 feet 11 inches by 9 feet 10 inches.

The portrait is life size. Washington as president, dressed in black-velvet suit and white ruffles, is standing beside a table beneath which are two volumes, American Revolution, and Constitution and Laws of the United States. His right hand is extended, the left holding a dress sword. Behind to the right is an arm-chair and in the background, two rows of pillars and a drawn curtain.

M I S C E L L A N E O U S

The editor of this magazine will be a member of the 1933 session of The North Carolina General Assembly, which convenes January 4th. We are making every effort to complete our unfinished work before that date, which accounts for this number of The North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Record coming to you in abbreviated form. Incidentally, the April number may be a few weeks late.

Burnham S. Colburn of Biltmore, was re-elected governor of the Mayflower Descendants of North Carolina at the annual business session of that organization held November 18. Harry W. Plummer, of Asheville, was elected deputy governor; Burnham S. Colburn, Jr., secretary-

treasurer; Macon R. Dunnagan, Raleigh, historian; James G. K. McClure, Jr., Fairview, elder, and Kingsland Van Winkle, Asheville, counselor.

At the closing session of the North Carolina Literary and Historical association held in Raleigh Dec. 1 and 2, Dr. James Fred Rippy, of Duke University, was named president, Dr. Thomas W. Lingle, of Davidson college, first vice president; Struthers Burt, Southern Pines novelist, second vice president; Mrs. Charles A. Cannon, of Concord, third vice president; and Dr. A. R. Newsome, of Raleigh, secretary.

Dr. Harry S. Garfield, president of Williams college, in Massachusetts, was one of the speakers. On Thurs-

day evening President G. W. Paschal and Mr. Struthers Burt delivered addresses, followed by a reception to members and guests. A varied program of brief papers was given at the Friday morning session.

A monument to the American soldiers in McEntyre's skirmish, a Revolutionary engagement near Charlotte, was unveiled November 2, 1932, with appropriate ceremony. The exercises also celebrated the birthday of President James K. Polk, who was born in Mecklenburg county November 2, 1795. The boulder with the bronze plate bearing the names of the patriots was erected by Col. E. L. Baxter Davidson.

Secretary of War Patrick J. Hurley, Governor-elect J. C. B. Ehringhaus, Congressman Lindsay C. Warren and Miss Ruth Nichols, noted aviatrix, were participants Saturday, November 19, in the dedication of the Wright Memorial at Kitty Hawk. The first three delivered addresses and Miss Nichols unveiled the memorial. This memorial rises sixty feet above the summit of Kill Devil Hill, mark-

ing the spot where aviation was born. In its tower, 151 feet above sea level, a 1,000 watt electric lamp provides light for a revolving beacon. The pylon itself is lighted by eleven flood lights of 500 watts each that surround it.

The granite shaft of which the shaft is constructed is North Carolina stone, the pink granite coming from Salisbury and the white variety being quarried in Mt. Airy. The blocks were placed around the concrete core, much as bricks are used to convert a frame house. In finishing the interior the same procedure was followed.

The walkway coming up to and around the monument is paved with blocks made from beach gravel and cement. These walkways approach the monument from the rear and then circle to the front, where the monument may be closed by double doors of paneled steel. On the four panels of each door a sculptor has depicted man's efforts at flight, including Icarus, whose wings, according to legend, were melted off when he flew too near the sun. The kite, the glider, the balloon, and so on, are suggested and climax is reached in today's tri-motored plane.

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY PRESS

announces the publication of Louise Irby Trenholme's *The Ratification of the Federal Constitution in North Carolina*. North Carolina has twice dissociated herself from the federal union, and the author, in explaining those conditions which determined the State's position toward the federal government, digs up many historical facts of local and national interest, and describes them in an interesting manner. 282 pages, with folded maps, \$4.25.

NORTH CAROLINA

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL RECORD

A Quarterly Magazine of North Carolina Genealogy,
Biography and Local History.

(MEMBER NORTH CAROLINA PRESS ASSOCIATION)

Published By
CLARENCE GRIFFIN
FOREST CITY, N. C.

Subscription
\$2.00 Per Year

Single Copies
50c Each

FIRST SETTLERS OF YE PLANTATIONS OF PISCATAWAY AND WOODBRIDGE —— OLDE EAST NEW JERSEY ——

1664-1714 : A PERIOD OF FIFTY YEARS

By Orra Eugene Monnette

350 South Oxford Avenue, Los Angeles, California

Five parts, or volumes, paged consecutively, have already been issued, totaling more than 900 pages.

The series will have eight or more volumes, or parts. This series includes source records and genealogical foundations in New England, particularly, Piscataqua Region, New Hampshire, and Massachusetts; England and Scotland progenitors, with West Indian migrations, as applied to lineages, and especially, the Huguenots, French Protestant Emigres from France, before 1700.

Order direct from the author. Price \$8.25 per part, or volume

A Private List of Revolutionary Ancestors

Forty thousand names from unindexed material in the Archives of the Library of the State of Virginia. Available for the first time to any one wishing to join the Daughters of the American Revolution or other patriotic societies

ANNE WALLER REDDY, 1005 E. Marshall St., Richmond, Va.

ESTABLISHED 1832

THE TUTTLE COMPANY

OF RUTLAND, VERMONT

Complete Plant for Producing and Marketing

GENEALOGIES AND TOWN HISTORIES

We Also Sell Old and Rare Books

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL RECORD

A GLEANER IN NORTH CAROLINA HISTORY

Published By
CLARENCE GRIFFIN
FOREST CITY, N. C.

VOL. II

APRIL, 1933

No. 2

TIME OF BUILDING OLD FORT QUESTIONED

MISS MARY M. GREENLEE

Old Fort, R 4, N. C.

We frequently hear and see the statement, that the origin of the town of Old Fort, N. C., was a fort built in 1756 by the Province of North Carolina for the protection of the Catawba Indians against their enemies, the Cherokees. The acceptance of the story as a historic fact led a worthy civic organization of that community to erect, in August, 1928, a beautiful arrowhead monument. The wording on the copper plate attached to the monument is as follows:

"This marks the site of
The Old Indian Fort
Built A. D. 1756
The Western Outpost
of the United States
of North Carolina
Until 1776
From Which This
Town Was Named."

The writer, having so little knowledge of history, feels somewhat presumptuous, overbold, to challenge the truth of the statement, but she is aware that there are others who doubt the authenticity of the story, or, who feel, at least, that if on that date a fort was built at Old Fort, history is silent about the matter.

If by reason of a challenge positive proof is uncovered or produced, that the claim is correct, then those who doubt or who are ignorant about the matter will be grateful for the same.

It might be well to study a few facts relative to the Catawba and Cherokee Indians and to fit the pieces, if fit they will, into the puzzle.

About 1756 the Catawbas were a small but brave little tribe between the North and South Carolina set-

tlements, around what is now Fort Mill and Rock Hill, S. C. They were friendly to the early English settlers to the extent of taking up their tomahawks and aiding them in war against their enemies. Arthur Dobbs, governor of North Carolina, believed that their friendship could be kept by kind and fair treatment and by handling them with justice and square dealing. Records show that the N. C. province often made "presents" to them and often furnished them with ammunition and provisions. However the "overmuch attention" to them in the solicitation of their friendship made them "haughty" and they were guilty of insolent behavior toward their benefactors, and guilty of pillaging and stealing from them.

The Cherokees on the other hand were a treacherous, savage tribe with which the settlers early began to have trouble. The English and the French were contesting with each other over the possession of the Ohio valley. The French had built a cordon of forts from their Canadian settlements to the Ohio river. They made friends with the Cherokees who were in proximity to their forts and trading posts, and encouraged them in their depredations and murderous attacks upon the English settlers.

Since their existence depended so largely upon hunting, the Cherokees resented and resisted the encroachment of the white man. Though the crest of the Blue Ridge had for some time been considered by the frontiersman as the Eastern boundary of the Cherokee territory, it was not until 1767 that Gov. Tryon and certain commissioners together with the Cherokee chiefs fully agreed on the crest of the Blue Ridge as the boundary line. Prior to that date,

and frequently during the hunting season thereafter, the Indians roamed over fields and trails East of the mountains and frequented old camp sites at convenient watering places. Bishop Spangenberg, who was most likely the first white man to set foot in the Western Catawba valleys, while in camp at Quaker Meadows, Burke county, on November 19, 1752, recorded in his diary: "We are now in the forest 50 miles from all settlements. The whole woods are full of Cherokees. They are now engaged in hunting." (Col. Rec., Vol. 5, page 6 and 7). Fifty miles from all settlements! The woods full of Cherokees! And that only four years prior to the date that it is claimed the North Carolina province built a fort for the Catawbias at what is now Old Fort.

Trading with the Indians was a lucrative business for the white settler. There was keen rivalry between the provinces for trade in pelts with the different tribes. The practice of sending presents to tribes in an effort to keep their friendship and trade grew up. Forts were built by provinces for the protection of small tribes in an effort to keep their friendship that they might profit by trade with them in time of peace, and secure their assistance in time of war. Annually the Cherokees journeyed to S. C. for their "presents" and Virginia built Fort Loudon for their protection. The N. C. province often supplied the Catawbias with provisions and ammunition, and undertook the erection of a fort for their protection against the Cherokees. Was the location of that fort what is now Old Fort, N. C.? Or did General Griffith Rutherford build a fort there at the time of his expedition against the "Over Hill Cherokees?" Or was the fort which was built there, built by the early

settlers as a place of refuge and protection for themselves? It is the location of that fort that is the subject of discussion.

As the pioneers pushed westward they immediately erected forts to which they might flee for safety when Indians would make incursions into the newly made settlements. The first fort built on what was then considered the western frontier was Fort Dobbs which was built by Hugh Waddell in 1756.

In the summer of 1755 Governor Arthur Dobbs set out to visit his lands on the western frontier as the region around Salisbury and Statesville was then called. He selected the site of Fort Dobbs while on that trip "west," and reported, "I fixed upon that as a most central to assist the back settlers and to be a retreat to them as it is beyond the well settled country only struggling settlements behind them." (Col. Rec., Vol. 5, page 357). When the assembly met in the autumn of that year it appropriated 10,000 pounds for the erection of the fort and for providing a garrison to be stationed there. Hugh Waddell was appointed by Governor Dobbs to build the fort and to command the garrison of men enlisted to defend the western part of the province.

Governor Dobbs in a communication to Earl of Loudon dated July 10, 1756, said, "We are erecting a small fort upon our Western or Indian Frontier where we have a company of 50 men" . . . "I hope when this war is over our Frontiers will be extended beyond the mountains." (Col. Rec., Vol. 5, page 597).

In January of that year, January, 1756, Governor Dobbs wrote to William Pitt, "We are erecting a small fort, Fort Dobbs, on our Western Frontier against the Indians . . .

We have had no attacks or insults yet upon our Frontier, owing principally to our frontier company and the neighborhood of the Catawba Indians, our friends." (Col. Rec. Vol. 5, page 560).

As stated above the Catawba Indians were our friends. They were allied with the English in the French and Indian War. They and some friendly Cherokees took part in the expedition against Fort Du Quesne.

On May 26, 1756 "King Haglar of the Catawba Nation with about forty-five warriors and young braves painted and arrayed in the manner of going to war marched to Salisbury and asked for a conference with Chief Justice Hendley. At the conference they pledged undying friendship and requested that North Carolina furnish the Catawbas with "ammunition and build a fort for securing our old men and women and children when we turn out to fight the Enemy." (Col. Rec., Vol. 5, page 579).

Two months later July 18, 1756, Governor Dobbs replied to their request. "If the Catawbas insist upon having a fort you may let them know I shall recommend it to the Assembly in Case they Continue our fast friends." He, the governor, referred to the other petitions from settlers on the frontier, one from settlers on the South Fork of the Catawba and the other from settlers on the Broad River. Both petitions set forth the hardships they were enduring and the dangers to which they were exposed from strolling bands of Indians. (Col. Rec., Vol. 5, page 605).

The Assembly which met in the autumn of that year, 1756, were cognizant of the dangers of the Western settlers. It not only appropriated for the defence of the frontier but in a special message advised the

King of England of its fears and anxieties for the Western settlers. (Col. Rec., Vol. 5, page 710). That same body advised Governor Dobbs to appoint a committee to inspect the western country and recommend a place for building a fort or forts. (Col. Rec., Vol. 5, page 728).

Acting upon the advice of the Assembly Governor Dobbs appointed the committee which made the investigation and reported to the next legislature. The report was dated Dec. 21, 1756, and signed by Frances Brown and Richard Caswell, members of the committee. In part it read "All the Western Settlements were in Defenseless Condition except that part near Fort Dobbs . . . and recommended to the House a certain place for building a fort near the Catawba Nation." An attached sheet to this report was likely specific about the location of the fort but it seems to have been lost. (Col. Rec., Vol. 5, page 849).

Going back to October 31, 1756, Governor Dobbs in a letter to the Board of Trade referred to the money appropriated by the Assembly then in session for providing a fort for the Catawbas said, "This is to be applied to erect a Fort on our Frontier to protect and secure the Catawbas and to pay two companies of 50 men each to garrison this fort and another (Fort Dobbs?) which was built this year. (Col. Rec., Vol. 5, page 639).

That the fort of the Catawbas was at least begun, we have the following entry in the Journal of 1762 (Col. Rec., Vol. 5, page 970) "Mr. Frances Brown exhibited his accounts relating to the Fort at the Catawba Nation and asked Assembly for reimbursement for money spent in work towards building fort and for goods delivered to the Indians." An

inventory of goods and tools left at the fort is given. Another entry in the Journal of 1762 reads, "Mr. Frances Brown having made appear by a sufficient voucher that he had paid to one Martin Fifer the sum of 13 pounds for provisions for the men at the Fort in the Catawba Nation." (Col. Rec., Vol. 6, page 832).

The fort for the Catawbas was not completed by North Carolina for under the date of August 30, 1757, the governor wrote the Board of Trade saying, "After having agreed and desired that we should build them a Fort and their King and Sachems fixed upon the spot and laid out the Ground and we had wrought three or four months upon the Fort sent down to Governor Littleton to stop building the Fort. They will not have it built by us but by them and by Governor Littleton's advice I have stopped." (Col. Rec., Vol. 5, page 784). The governor to the Assembly said, "A former Assembly appropriated a sum of money for building a Fort near the Catawbas, for Defense of their Nation; but soon after the Fort had been begun we learned that the Indians . . . were much displeased." (Col. Rec., Vol. 5, page 1040). The inference is that work on the project was discontinued.

Either South Carolina completed the fort begun by the North Carolina province or built another. When the boundary line was finally established between the two provinces of the Carolinas, the Catawba Nation was fixed in the South Carolina Province. Lord Charles Grenville Montagu, of South Carolina, wrote to Governor Tryon of North Carolina, "The Catawbas had often expressed their desire to be within this province which built a fort for them and fed and clothed them and their families during the Cherokee War."

(Col. Rec., Vol. 11, page 220).

From the standpoint of numbers it does not seem likely that the small, almost extinct, Catawba tribe living in upper South Carolina at least 125 miles away, would venture from their nation into Western North Carolina as far west as Old Fort during the seventeen fifties. They would have been venturing dangerously near the much stronger tribe of Cherokees. For in 1755 the Catawbas, under King Hagler, numbered only about 240 warriors, while at that date the Cherokees in their different settlements numbered 2390 warriors. (Col. Rec., Vol. 5, pages 320 and 742).

There is the possibility that the stockade at Old Fort was built by Griffith Rutherford the latter part of August, 1776, while on his expedition against the "Overhill Cherokees." David L. Swain, who was born and reared in Buncombe county and who was a student of Western Carolina history, seemed to think so, writing in 1852, less than a hundred years after. (U. N. C. Magazine, Vol. 1, No.4).

In the year 1776 North Carolina had been divided into military districts and General Griffith Rutherford had been appointed Brig. General of the Western district. He, with Colonel Christian of Virginia, and Colonel Williamson of South Carolina, by simultaneous action made an effort to break the power of the Cherokees. They invaded their territory, lay waste their fields and burned their towns . . . completely subdued them!

We have letters of Griffith Rutherford which were written prior to that expedition. They tell of the "Alarming Condition" on the frontier. . . the vicinity of Old Fort . . . twenty years after the erection of Fort Dobbs! On "July ye 12,

1776" Gen. Rutherford wrote the Council of State as follows:

Honored Gentlemtn. This is funder to acquent you of our troubles; this day I rec'd an Express from Col. Backman and it gives account, that Last Weak there was 40 Indens on Crooked Creek and that one Middleton is killed there. Indens was seen meney miles funder Down the Catawba River. I am appid Daley two for Relefe; ancesly waiting for youre instructions; prey send, if Possible at Lest 1000 lbs. more Powder besides what you first voted, for People in the frunters will move off if not supplied with that article. I Plead for Expedition" . . . etc. (Col. Rec., Vol. 10, page 662).

Two days later, July 14, 1776, Gen. Rutherford again wrote the Council of State:

Honorable Gentlemen. I am under the nessety of sending you by Express the Allarming Condition, this Country is in, the Indians is murdering, in the frunters of this County, 37 I am informēd was killed Last Wednesday and Thursday on the Catawba River. I am also Informed that Col McDowell, 10 more men and 120 women and children is Beshaged in some kind of a fort and the Indens Round them, no help to them before yesterday, and they were surounded on Wednesday . . . Pray Gentlemen Consider oure Distress, send us Plenty of Powder and I Hope under God, we of Salisbury District is able to stand them." (Col. Rec., Vol. 10, page 669).

In preparation for the expedition Gen. Rutherford advised Col. William Christian, "I expect to rendezvous at the head of the Catawba River (Col. Rec., Vol. 10, page 651) and it was there (Old Fort) that he camped and from there he wrote on Sept. 1, 1776 "Camp Head of the

Catawba River." (Col. Rec., Vol. 10, page 788).

Circumstantial evidence seems sufficiently strong to suggest that David Swain seemed not to know of the claim, now current, concerning the origin of Old Fort. It seems reasonable to believe that had the fort been in existence Griffith Rutherford would have known about it and would have made specific reference to it during that last campaign.

The besieged fort referred to in the communication quoted above, might have been Cathay's Fort, later Wofford's, located in Turkey Cove, McDowell County, five or six miles distant from the McDowell's. It might have been the fort a mile or more from Pleasant Gardens, the home of the McDowell's. The latter fort we know was occupied by the settlers of the community during the winter of 1779-80. In January 1780 Pioneer James Logan accompanied by his ten year old son, John, was trying to reach the fort at Pleasant Gardens when he was killed by the Cherokees. John, who had been tied to the pony, by means of a cord which had been passed underneath the pony's stomach, reached the fort in safety. He lived to be an old man and often pointed out the location of the fort to his children and grandchildren.

"When the Revolutionary War began the Davidson families were living at what was afterwards called Old Fort, at the head of the Catawba River." (Samuel Davidson, page 17, by Dr. F. A. Sondley). They owned the land around Old Fort and had a grist mill, by means of which the settlers were supplied with bread on Davidson's Mill Creek, the stream which runs through Old Fort. John Davidson, with his entire family, save one daughter who was visiting her grandfather Brevard in Lincoln

county, was killed by the Cherokees on what is now the Wells place, three miles East of Old Fort. (Wheeler's Historical Sketches of N. C., page 238) (Samuel Davidson, page 17).

Draper in his "King's Mountain and Its Heroes", (page 151) which was published in 1881, in telling of Ferguson's expedition into the mountains just before the battle of King's Mountain said that he (Ferguson) went "as far as Davidson's 'Old Fort' in the extreme western part of Burke, now McDowell County." At the time of writing his history the place was called Old Fort.

Last summer, 1932, it was the writer's happy privilege to talk with Mrs. Alice Walton, daughter of Sanborn Worthen who bought the site of the town of Old Fort in 1871, divided the property into lots and sold them to members of the colony of which he was business manager. Old Fort was then the terminus of the Western North Carolina Railroad. When asked what she as a girl had been told about the history of the place she stated that she had been told the Davidsons and their neighbors had built there a fort as a place of refuge for themselves and the people of the surrounding community.

When was the fort built, by whom, and under what circumstances? It little matters whether it was built by the Province of N. C. for the Catawbas, whether it originated during Gen. Rutherford's expedition in 1776 or whether at that time or later the early settlers built the stockade for a place of refuge from the unfriendly Cherokees. The writer is inclined to believe the last named possibility the most probable in the light of the fragments of fact and tradition which have been handed down through the intervening years.

NORTH CAROLINA

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL RECORD

Edited Quarterly By
CLARENCE GRIFFIN
FOREST CITY, N. C.

CONTENTS

| | |
|--|----|
| Notes on Alston and Hinton Families..... | 4 |
| Memorial to Teuton Dead..... | 5 |
| Anson County Wills, 1743-1830..... | 7 |
| Washington Portrait in House of Representatives..... | 12 |
| Miscellaneous | 15 |

NORTH CAROLINA

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
RECORD

Published Quarterly By
CLARENCE GRIFFIN
FOREST CITY, N. C.

CONTENTS

| | |
|---|----|
| Time of Building Old Fort Questioned..... | 24 |
| (By Miss Mary M. Greenlee, Old Fort, N. C.) | |

FIRST VOLUME SONDLEY HISTORY

—of—

BUNCOMBE COUNTY

Dr. Foster A. Sondley, one of North Carolina's greatest students of history and renowned for his researches and collections, especially of the colonial period, crowned his life's work with a two volume history. So far-reaching was his study, that these volumes are also a vivid account of the early explorers of the entire southeastern area of the United States. Every step leads to the pioneer settlement of the mountain area. New sources and new facts are interestingly presented in this monumental work. A very limited number of these sets are available for general purchase.

Two Volumes in Two Bindings

| | |
|-----------------------------|---------|
| Imitation Morocco | \$ 7.50 |
| Full Morocco | \$10.00 |

The Asheville (N. C.) Chamber of Commerce is custodian of these volumes and subscription funds. Mail checks payable to that organization. First volume will be sent postpaid and second volume when off the press

57788



